

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

0001

1 IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE
2 NORTHERN DISTRICT OF OKLAHOMA
3
4
5 W. A. DREW EDMONDSON, in his)
6 capacity as ATTORNEY GENERAL)
7 OF THE STATE OF OKLAHOMA and)
8 OKLAHOMA SECRETARY OF THE)
9 ENVIRONMENT C. MILES TOLBERT,)
10 in his capacity as the)
11 TRUSTEE FOR NATURAL RESOURCES)
12 FOR THE STATE OF OKLAHOMA,)
13
14 Plaintiff,)
15
16 vs.) 4: 05-CV-00329-TCK-SAJ
17
18 TYSON FOODS, INC., et al,)
19
20 Defendants.)
21
22
23
24
25

26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300
301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500
501
502
503
504
505
506
507
508
509
510
511
512
513
514
515
516
517
518
519
520
521
522
523
524
525
526
527
528
529
530
531
532
533
534
535
536
537
538
539
540
541
542
543
544
545
546
547
548
549
550
551
552
553
554
555
556
557
558
559
560
561
562
563
564
565
566
567
568
569
570
571
572
573
574
575
576
577
578
579
580
581
582
583
584
585
586
587
588
589
590
591
592
593
594
595
596
597
598
599
600
601
602
603
604
605
606
607
608
609
610
611
612
613
614
615
616
617
618
619
620
621
622
623
624
625
626
627
628
629
630
631
632
633
634
635
636
637
638
639
640
641
642
643
644
645
646
647
648
649
650
651
652
653
654
655
656
657
658
659
660
661
662
663
664
665
666
667
668
669
670
671
672
673
674
675
676
677
678
679
680
681
682
683
684
685
686
687
688
689
690
691
692
693
694
695
696
697
698
699
700
701
702
703
704
705
706
707
708
709
710
711
712
713
714
715
716
717
718
719
720
721
722
723
724
725
726
727
728
729
730
731
732
733
734
735
736
737
738
739
740
741
742
743
744
745
746
747
748
749
750
751
752
753
754
755
756
757
758
759
760
761
762
763
764
765
766
767
768
769
770
771
772
773
774
775
776
777
778
779
780
781
782
783
784
785
786
787
788
789
790
791
792
793
794
795
796
797
798
799
800
801
802
803
804
805
806
807
808
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
840
841
842
843
844
845
846
847
848
849
850
851
852
853
854
855
856
857
858
859
860
861
862
863
864
865
866
867
868
869
870
871
872
873
874
875
876
877
878
879
880
881
882
883
884
885
886
887
888
889
890
891
892
893
894
895
896
897
898
899
900
901
902
903
904
905
906
907
908
909
910
911
912
913
914
915
916
917
918
919
920
921
922
923
924
925
926
927
928
929
930
931
932
933
934
935
936
937
938
939
940
941
942
943
944
945
946
947
948
949
950
951
952
953
954
955
956
957
958
959
960
961
962
963
964
965
966
967
968
969
970
971
972
973
974
975
976
977
978
979
980
981
982
983
984
985
986
987
988
989
990
991
992
993
994
995
996
997
998
999
1000
1001
1002
1003
1004
1005
1006
1007
1008
1009
1010
1011
1012
1013
1014
1015
1016
1017
1018
1019
1020
1021
1022
1023
1024
1025
1026
1027
1028
1029
1030
1031
1032
1033
1034
1035
1036
1037
1038
1039
1040
1041
1042
1043
1044
1045
1046
1047
1048
1049
1050
1051
1052
1053
1054
1055
1056
1057
1058
1059
1060
1061
1062
1063
1064
1065
1066
1067
1068
1069
1070
1071
1072
1073
1074
1075
1076
1077
1078
1079
1080
1081
1082
1083
1084
1085
1086
1087
1088
1089
1090
1091
1092
1093
1094
1095
1096
1097
1098
1099
1100
1101
1102
1103
1104
1105
1106
1107
1108
1109
1110
1111
1112
1113
1114
1115
1116
1117
1118
1119
1120
1121
1122
1123
1124
1125
1126
1127
1128
1129
1130
1131
1132
1133
1134
1135
1136
1137
1138
1139
1140
1141
1142
1143
1144
1145
1146
1147
1148
1149
1150
1151
1152
1153
1154
1155
1156
1157
1158
1159
1160
1161
1162
1163
1164
1165
1166
1167
1168
1169
1170
1171
1172
1173
1174
1175
1176
1177
1178
1179
1180
1181
1182
1183
1184
1185
1186
1187
1188
1189
1190
1191
1192
1193
1194
1195
1196
1197
1198
1199
1200
1201
1202
1203
1204
1205
1206
1207
1208
1209
1210
1211
1212
1213
1214
1215
1216
1217
1218
1219
1220
1221
1222
1223
1224
1225
1226
1227
1228
1229
1230
1231
1232
1233
1234
1235
1236
1237
1238
1239
1240
1241
1242
1243
1244
1245
1246
1247
1248
1249
1250
1251
1252
1253
1254
1255
1256
1257
1258
1259
1260
1261
1262
1263
1264
1265
1266
1267
1268
1269
1270
1271
1272
1273
1274
1275
1276
1277
1278
1279
1280
1281
1282
1283
1284
1285
1286
1287
1288
1289
1290
1291
1292
1293
1294
1295
1296
1297
1298
1299
1300
1301
1302
1303
1304
1305
1306
1307
1308
1309
1310
1311
1312
1313
1314
1315
1316
1317
1318
1319
1320
1321
1322
1323
1324
1325
1326
1327
1328
1329
1330
1331
1332
1333
1334
1335
1336
1337
1338
1339
1340
1341
1342
1343
1344
1345
1346
1347
1348
1349
1350
1351
1352
1353
1354
1355
1356
1357
1358
1359
1360
1361
1362
1363
1364
1365
1366
1367
1368
1369
1370
1371
1372
1373
1374
1375
1376
1377
1378
1379
1380
1381
1382
1383
1384
1385
1386
1387
1388
1389
1390
1391
1392
1393
1394
1395
1396
1397
1398
1399
1400
1401
1402
1403
1404
1405
1406
1407
1408
1409
1410
1411
1412
1413
1414
1415
1416
1417
1418
1419
1420
1421
1422
1423
1424
1425
1426
1427
1428
1429
1430
1431
1432
1433
1434
1435
1436
1437
1438
1439
1440
1441
1442
1443
1444
1445
1446
1447
1448
1449
1450
1451
1452
1453
1454
1455
1456
1457
1458
1459
1460
1461
1462
1463
1464
1465
1466
1467
1468
1469
1470
1471
1472
1473
1474
1475
1476
1477
1478
1479
1480
1481
1482
1483
1484
1485
1486
1487
1488
1489
1490
1491
1492
1493
1494
1495
1496
1497
1498
1499
1500
1501
1502
1503
1504
1505
1506
1507
1508
1509
1510
1511
1512
1513
1514
1515
1516
1517
1518
1519
1520
1521
1522
1523
1524
1525
1526
1527
1528
1529
1530
1531
1532
1533
1534
1535
1536
1537
1538
1539
1540
1541
1542
1543
1544
1545
1546
1547
1548
1549
1550
1551
1552
1553
1554
1555
1556
1557
1558
1559
1560
1561
1562
1563
1564
1565
1566
1567
1568
1569
1570
1571
1572
1573
1574
1575
1576
1577
1578
1579
1580
1581
1582
1583
1584
1585
1586
1587
1588
1589
1590
1591
1592
1593
1594
1595
1596
1597
1598
1599
1600
1601
1602
1603
1604
1605
1606
1607
1608
1609
1610
1611
1612
1613
1614
1615
1616
1617
1618
1619
1620
1621
1622
1623
1624
1625
1626
1627
1628
1629
1630
1631
1632
1633
1634
1635
1636
1637
1638
1639
1640
1641
1642
1643
1644
1645
1646
1647
1648
1649
1650
1651
1652
1653
1654
1655
1656
1657
1658
1659
1660
1661
1662
1663
1664
1665
1666
1667
1668
1669
1670
1671
1672
1673
1674
1675
1676
1677
1678
1679
1680
1681
1682
1683
1684
1685
1686
1687
1688
1689
1690
1691
1692
1693
1694
1695
1696
1697
1698
1699
1700
1701
1702
1703
1704
1705
1706
1707
1708
1709
1710
1711
1712
1713
1714
1715
1716
1717
1718
1719
1720
1721
1722
1723
1724
1725
1726
1727
1728
1729
1730
1731
1732
1733
1734
1735
1736
1737
1738
1739
1740
1741
1742
1743
1744
1745
1746
1747
1748
1749
1750
1751
1752
1753
1754
1755
1756
1757
1758
1759
1760
1761
1762
1763
1764
1765
1766
1767
1768
1769
1770
1771
1772
1773
1774
1775
1776
1777
1778
1779
1780
1781
1782
1783
1784
1785
1786
1787
1788
1789
1790
1791
1792
1793
1794
1795
1796
1797
1798
1799
1800
1801
1802
1803
1804
1805
1806
1807
1808
1809
1810
1811
1812
1813
1814
1815
1816
1817
1818
1819
1820
1821
1822
1823
1824
1825
1826
1827
1828
1829
1830
1831
1832
1833
1834
1835
1836
1837
1838
1839
1840
1841
1842
1843
1844
1845
1846
1847
1848
1849
1850
1851
1852
1853
1854
1855
1856
1857
1858
1859
1860
1861
1862
1863
1864
1865
1866
1867
1868
1869
1870
1871
1872
1873
1874
1875
1876
1877
1878
1879
1880
1881
1882
1883
1884
1885
1886
1887
1888
1889
1890
1891
1892
1893
1894
1895
1896
1897
1898
1899
1900
1901
1902
1903
1904
1905
1906
1907
1908
1909
1910
1911
1912
1913
1914
1915
1916
1917
1918
1919
1920
1921
1922
1923
1924
1925
1926
1927
1928
1929
1930
1931
1932
1933
1934
1935
1936
1937
1938
1939
1940
1941
1942
1943
1944
1945
1946
1947
1948
1949
1950
1951
1952
1953
1954
1955
1956
1957
1958
1959
1960
1961
1962
1963
1964
1965
1966
1967
1968
1969
1970
1971
1972
1973
1974
1975
1976
1977
1978
1979
1980
1981
1982
1983
1984
1985
1986
1987
1988
1989
1990
1991
1992
1993
1994
1995
1996
1997
1998
1999
2000
2001
2002
2003
2004
2005
2006
2007
2008
2009
2010
2011
2012
2013
2014
2015
2016
2017
2018
2019
2020
2021
2022
2023
2024
2025
2026
2027
2028
2029
2030
2031
2032
2033
2034
2035
2036
2037
2038
2039
2040
2041
2042
2043
2044
2045
2046
2047
2048
2049
2050
2051
2052
2053
2054
2055
2056
2057
2058
2059
2060
2061
2062
2063
2064
2065
2066
2067
2068
2069
2070
2071
2072
2073
2074
2075
2076
2077
2078
2079
2080
2081
2082
2083
2084
2085
2086
2087
2088
2089
2090
2091
2092
2093
2094
2095
2096
2097
2098
2099
2100
2101
2102
2103
2104
2105
2106
2107
2108
2109
2110
2111
2112
2113
2114
2115
2116
2117
2118
2119
2120
2121
2122
2123
2124
2125
2126
2127
2128
2129
2130
2131
2132
2133
2134
2135
2136
2137
2138
2139
2140
2141
2142
2143
2144
2145
2146
2147
2148
2149
2150
2151
2152
2153
2154
2155
2156
2157
2158
2159
2160
2161
2162
2163
2164
2165
2166
2167
2168
2169
2170
2171
2172
2173
2174
2175
2176
2177
2178
2179
2180
2181
2182
2183
2184
2185
2

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

FOR PETERSON FARMS: Mr. Scott McDaniel
 Attorney at Law
 320 South Boston
 Suite 700
 Tulsa, OK 74103

FOR GEORGE'S: Mr. James Graves
 Attorney at Law
 221 North College
 Fayetteville, AR 72701

ALSO PRESENT: Dr. Roger Olsen

I N D E X

W I T N E S S P A G E

GLENN JOHNSON, PhD
 Direct Examination by Mr. Page 4

Signature Page 284
 Reporter's Certificate 285

(Whereupon, the deposition began at
 9:00 a.m.)

VIDEOGRAPHER: We are now on the Record for
 the deposition of Dr. Glenn Johnson. Today is
 February 24th, 2009. The time is 9:00 a.m. Would
 counsel please identify themselves for the Record? 09:00AM

MR. PAGE: David Page for the State of
 Oklahoma, and with me here today is Dr. Olsen.

MR. GEORGE: Robert George for the Tyson
 defendants. 09:00AM

MR. GRAVES: James Graves for George's Inc.
 and George's Farms, Inc.

MR. LEWIS: Kerry Lewis for the Cargill
 defendants.

MS. COLLINS: Melissa Collins for the
 Cargill defendants. 09:00AM

VIDEOGRAPHER: Thank you. The witness may
 be sworn in.

GLENN JOHNSON, PhD
 having first been duly sworn to testify the truth,
 the whole truth and nothing but the truth, testified
 as follows:

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt
DIRECT EXAMINATION

23
24 BY MR. PAGE:
25 Q Good morning, Dr. Johnson. 09: 00AM
0005
1 A Good morning.
2 Q My name is David Page, and I represent the
3 State of Oklahoma. Would you begin by stating your
4 full name and address for the Record, please?
5 A Glenn Wilbur Johnson, 9143 South Peruvian 09: 00AM
6 Circle, Sandy, Utah.
7 Q Dr. Johnson, have you ever given testimony
8 under oath before?
9 A Yes.
10 Q Could you tell me when the most recent time 09: 01AM
11 was that you've given testimony?
12 A I believe that would have been June or July of
13 last year.
14 Q And was that involved in a lawsuit?
15 A Yes, it was. 09: 01AM
16 Q Can you briefly describe the lawsuit for us,
17 please?
18 A That was -- it was in Seattle, Washington. I
19 was working for the Port of Seattle, and they had
20 been -- they and other parties -- I believe they 09: 01AM
21 were a defendant and being sued by the City of
22 Seattle.
23 Q Okay, and what was your role in that case?
24 A I was looking at the PCB data at a former
25 asphalt manufacturing facility on the Duwamish 09: 02AM
0006
1 Waterway in Seattle, Washington.
2 Q Okay, and were you offering an expert opinion
3 in that case?
4 A Yes, it was. 09: 02AM
5 Q And what was the nature of the expert opinion,
6 if you could summarize it for us, please?
7 A The primary source of PCBs at the site was
8 Aroclor 1260, that it was consistent with
9 transformers, and that the source of those PCBs were 09: 02AM
10 from City of Seattle transformers.
11 Q Okay, and so your -- is it fair to say your
12 role in that case was source identification of
13 certain PCB contaminants?
14 A Yes.
15 Q And where was those PCB contaminants found? 09: 02AM
16 A They were found in soils of the former asphalt
17 manufacturing facility and also in the sediments
18 just offshore.
19 Q And what methods did you employ for source
20 identification? 09: 02AM
21 A Primarily looking at reported Aroclors and
22 their concentrations at the site.
23 Q Okay. Did you do any multivariate analysis?
24 A No, I did not.
25 Q Okay, and have you given testimony in court in 09: 03AM
0007
1 that case?
2 A No.
3 Q Is it scheduled for trial?
4 A No. It settled.
5 Q Settled, okay, and were you representing the 09: 03AM
6 plaintiff or the defendant? Were you representing
7 the party making the claim for remediation of the

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. 1.txt

8 contamination or the party that was the alleged
9 contaminator?
10 A I believe we were a defendant -- I believe the 09: 03AM
11 Port of Seattle was a defendant. I'm balking
12 because I'm not entirely sure. It was -- I remember
13 the attorney telling me at one point that depending
14 on who got to the courthouse first, either side
15 could have been considered a plaintiff. I don't 09: 03AM
16 recall exactly which way it ended up.
17 Q But your opinion was that the other party in
18 the case or another party in the case was the cause
19 of the contamination at issue?
20 A The City of Seattle. There were multiple 09: 04AM
21 parties in the case.
22 Q And you represented who?
23 A The Port of Seattle.
24 Q Right, and they were different entities in the
25 case, the City and the Port? 09: 04AM
0008
1 A Yes, they were.
2 Q Okay. Did you do a comparison of the PCBs
3 that were found in the media with the PCB that was
4 from the source in order to identify the source of
5 the contamination? 09: 04AM
6 A The PCBs reported in the soil were
7 overwhelmingly Aroclor 1260, as was the PCBs in the
8 transformer oils that were given to the owners of
9 the site in the early '70s, so in that respect, yes.
10 Q Okay. What about testimony prior to June or 09: 04AM
11 July of 2008?
12 A This might help if I could look at my CV. I
13 have all my deposition testimony.
14 Q You know, we can do that.
15 A Okay. I can make a guess but I might end up 09: 05AM
16 skipping one as I go back in time in my head.
17 Q Sure. Why don't I give you a copy of your
18 report which has your CV attached.
19 A Okay.
20 Q And then you can use that to remind yourself. 09: 05AM
21 A Okay.
22 Q Dr. Johnson, I'm going to hand you what we've
23 marked as Johnson Deposition Exhibit No. 1 and ask
24 you to review and identify that, if you would,
25 please, sir. 09: 05AM
0009
1 A This looks like my expert report in this
2 matter.
3 Q Okay, and attached to it does it have a CV?
4 A Yes, it does.
5 Q Does that CV -- could you tell us where that 09: 06AM
6 CV is located in the report?
7 A It is the second appendix or attachment. I
8 don't recall which I called it.
9 Q Is that designated with a letter B?
10 A Yes, Appendix B. 09: 06AM
11 Q Okay. Now, let me just ask you preliminarily,
12 does this Appendix B to your report include all of
13 the cases in which you've given sworn testimony?
14 A Yes, I believe it does, but let me check.
15 Yes, I think this is -- these are them. 09: 07AM
16 Q And when you were checking that, what portion
17 of the report, Exhibit 1, were you looking at to
18 determine what cases you've given sworn testimony?

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

19 A Page B-9 under expert witness testimony.
 20 Q And it continues over to B-10? 09: 07AM
 21 A That's correct.
 22 Q Dr. Johnson, just for the benefit of -- and
 23 you've testified before and, this is probably going
 24 to be both of our problems, but for the benefit of
 25 the court reporter, sometimes I pause before I 09: 07AM
 0010
 1 finish my question. If you could just give me a
 2 little bit of a time --
 3 A Okay.
 4 Q -- so we don't speak over each other, sir.
 5 A Certainly. 09: 07AM
 6 Q Okay. Now, referring to Exhibit 1 and your
 7 CV, can you identify then the case you just
 8 testified concerning -- is that the first case
 9 listed under expert witness testimony on B-9?
 10 A Yes, it is. 09: 08AM
 11 Q Okay. Do you want to go down the list and you
 12 can tell me about the different cases then since
 13 they include all of your testimony?
 14 A Yes. The second bullet, actually I was never
 15 deposed. I wrote an expert report, and so that's 09: 08AM
 16 actually -- there was no testimony there.
 17 Q Okay. In that particular case, what were the
 18 issues you were involved with in drafting your
 19 expert report?
 20 A This was a groundwater case near Los Angeles. 09: 08AM
 21 The subject was chlorinated VOCs beneath two
 22 chemical solvent packaging facilities, and I wrote a
 23 rebuttal report about a year ago, March 2008,
 24 rebutting an expert that had used PCA applied to
 25 these -- to these contaminants. 09: 09AM
 0011
 1 Q Okay, and do you still have that report?
 2 A Yes, I do.
 3 Q Would you have any objection to producing it
 4 if I asked counsel for the same?
 5 MR. GEORGE: We'll talk about it, and I'll 09: 09AM
 6 note your request, and I'll get back to you.
 7 MR. PAGE: Thank you.
 8 Q Are you scheduled to give testimony in that
 9 case?
 10 A No. 09: 09AM
 11 Q Is the case still pending?
 12 A I believe it is.
 13 Q Okay, but currently you haven't given
 14 testimony yet?
 15 A I've not given testimony. 09: 09AM
 16 Q And in that case you reviewed a PCA -- what
 17 does PCA stand for?
 18 A Principal components analysis.
 19 Q Okay, and in that particular case, the one in
 20 southern California, you wrote a report evaluating 09: 09AM
 21 the PCA analysis of another expert in the report?
 22 A That is correct.
 23 Q Okay. What about the next case you recall?
 24 A This was an arbitration in Union City,
 25 Indiana. Again, the subject here was PCBs in 09: 10AM
 0012
 1 sediments of Little Mississippian flood plain in
 2 Union City, Indiana. The case settled. I was
 3 deposed in August of 2007.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

4 Q And what were the subjects of your expert
5 report in that case? I guess it was located in 09: 10AM
6 Little Mississinewa?
7 A The city is Union City, Indiana.
8 Q Okay.
9 A The river is the Little Mississinewa. It's
10 one of those words I've read a million times but 09: 10AM
11 pronounce very infrequently, so I'm not even sure
12 I've got the pronunciation correct.
13 Q Can you refer to it as the Union City case?
14 A Union City, yes, that would be fine.
15 Q Okay. In that case, what were the subjects of 09: 10AM
16 your report?
17 A Sources -- sources and alteration of
18 polychlorinated biphenyls in sediments.
19 Q And did you employ PCA analysis in that
20 report? 09: 11AM
21 A I employed a technique called polytopic vector
22 analysis, which uses PCA as an initial step.
23 Q Okay, and were you -- was your purpose to
24 identify sources of the PCBs in the sediments in
25 that case? 09: 11AM
0013
1 A Yes.
2 Q And did you do so?
3 A Generally, yes. It was -- I qualify that
4 because there was -- the PCB patterns in those river
5 sediments were degraded and altered. So at the end 09: 11AM
6 of the day, there were -- definitive identification
7 of sources was difficult because of -- because we
8 were dealing with both source patterns and
9 alteration patterns.
10 Q Okay, and how did you connect the sources in 09: 11AM
11 that case to the PCB contaminants or their
12 degradation products?
13 A We identified the range of patterns in the
14 sediments.
15 Q From the PCA analysis? 09: 12AM
16 A Well, from the PVA analysis.
17 Q Okay.
18 A Determined what the -- determined what sources
19 and/or processes that had been described in the
20 literature were consistent with the patterns we were 09: 12AM
21 seeing, and based on that, made our conclusions
22 about what sources were present and the degree to
23 which we could confidently relate them to one versus
24 the other.
25 Q When you refer to determine the sources that 09: 12AM
0014
1 were present, do you mean you evaluated the
2 different, I suppose, companies or entities that
3 used PCBs in the area?
4 A Yes, that was part of it.
5 Q And the type of waste PCBs they produced? 09: 12AM
6 A The type of -- the type of PCB products that
7 were used in their production.
8 Q May not have been waste; might have been just
9 production?
10 A Yeah, probably spilled at some point. At that 09: 13AM
11 point we could argue whether it's waste or not.
12 Q Yeah.
13 A Both facilities used PCB in hydraulic
14 equipment for die casting.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

15 Q So you compared the PCBs or the degradation 09: 13AM
16 products you found in the sediments with the type of
17 PCBs that were used by the different entities that
18 were involved in the case?

19 A Yes, that's correct.

20 Q Okay. What about the next case, sir? We turn 09: 13AM
21 over to page B-10 then.

22 A Yes. The top of the page is San Diego
23 Uni formed Port District versus TDY. TDY Industries
24 ran a -- which I believe before that was Teledyne --
25 ran a facility near the airport in San Diego, 09: 14AM

0015
1 California. They had drains and storm sewers that
2 led to San Diego Bay, and there was PCB
3 contamination in a little cove right across the
4 street from that facility.

5 Q Can I interrupt you? 09: 14AM

6 A Certainly.

7 Q When you say there was PCB contamination in
8 the cove, are you saying there was PCB contamination
9 in a cove that was in San Diego Bay?

10 A Yes. It's a little notch in the bay. 09: 14AM

11 Q Okay. Near where the storm drain outfall was?

12 A Exactly.

13 Q Okay, and what was your role in that case,
14 sir?

15 A I was representing General Dynamics, which is 09: 14AM
16 a company that had had a facility on the other side
17 of the airport that had a storm drain that ran
18 underneath TDY. So I was evaluating the data in the

19 sediments, the data in the storm -- the sediments in
20 the bay, the sediments in the storm drains and 09: 15AM
21 information related to sources on both facilities
22 and other facilities to determine -- to arrive at an
23 opinion on the sources of PCBs in the cove.

24 Q When you say you reviewed information related
25 to sources, can you tell me what you mean by that, 09: 15AM

0016
1 sir?

2 A Again, this was PCBs. Going from memory here,
3 but I believe Teledyne Ryan had used PCBs in -- as
4 hydraulic fluids, and that was consistent with a 09: 15AM
5 certain Aroclor that's often used in hydraulic
6 called Aroclor 1248, and I reviewed the sediment

7 data from catch basins and storm sewers underneath
8 their facility, which was also predominantly 1248
9 and other -- and some of the other Aroclors, and I

10 reviewed the PCB data from up the storm drain that 09: 16AM
11 had been collected. I'm sorry. Did I answer your
12 question?

13 Q I think we're getting there.

14 A Okay.

15 Q Let me ask this question as a follow-up to 09: 16AM
16 your answer: Did you then compare what you

17 understood that the entities that could have been
18 the potential sources, their PCBs that you used,
19 with the type of PCBs that were found in this cove
20 to see if there was similarity; was that part of 09: 16AM
21 your source analysis?

22 A Yes, it was part.

23 Q Okay, and if I understood it correctly, you
24 also looked at enter -- I guess transport locations
25 along the way between where the PCBs could have been 09: 17AM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

0017

1 used to the cove to see if you also found those same
2 PCBs along the way?
3 A To the extent that we had data like that, yes,
4 I did.
5 Q That was part of your source determination 09: 17AM
6 analysis?
7 A Yes, it was.
8 Q And were you able to identify a source in that
9 case?
10 A Yes. 09: 17AM
11 Q Okay, and did you employ any multivariate
12 analysis in that case?
13 A No, I did not.
14 Q Did any of the experts in that case?
15 A No, not to my knowledge. 09: 17AM
16 Q Okay, and the next case, sir, if you could
17 identify that on your Exhibit 1 and tell us about
18 that.
19 A This was a case in --
20 Q Oh, may I back up? 09: 17AM
21 A Yes.
22 Q I don't know if I asked you.
23 A Yes.
24 Q Did you give testimony in the case we were
25 just talking about in San Diego Bay cove? 09: 17AM

0018

1 A Yes, deposition testimony.
2 Q Okay, and did you testify in trial at that
3 case?
4 A No. It settled.
5 Q Okay. Let me ask a question in case I forget. 09: 18AM
6 In any of the cases in which you've been involved,
7 lawsuits, did you ever give testimony in court?
8 A Yes.
9 Q Were you certified as an expert witness in
10 those cases? 09: 18AM
11 A Yes, I was.
12 Q Would you identify as we go along here which
13 cases?
14 A It was the one we were about to get to.
15 Q Okay. Is that the only instance in which 09: 18AM
16 you've been identified and certified as an expert
17 witness in court?
18 A Yes.
19 Q Thank you, sir. Would you go to the next one?
20 A The next one in Grenada, Mississippi. The 09: 18AM
21 topic -- the chemicals of concern were dioxins, and
22 I was evaluating dioxin data from a wood treatment
23 facility in comparison to soils in residential
24 properties nearby.
25 Q Okay, and were you trying to do a source 09: 18AM

0019

1 identification analysis?
2 A Yes.
3 Q Okay, and tell us, who did you rep -- who did
4 you work for in that case?
5 A I worked for a law firm named Lundy & Davis. 09: 19AM
6 Q Okay, and were they the company representing
7 the alleged polluter, representing the alleged
8 polluter, or the company that was recovering --
9 trying to seek recovery?
10 A They were the plaintiffs' attorney. 09: 19AM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

11 Q Lundy Davis?
 12 A Lundy & Davis.
 13 Q In Mississippi?
 14 A I believe their firm is in Louisiana, but the
 15 case was in Mississippi. 09: 19AM
 16 Q Are they in Lake Charles, Louisiana?
 17 A Yes, they are, that's correct.
 18 Q Who was the lawyer that you primarily worked
 19 with at Lundy Davis?
 20 A A gentleman named James Cain. 09: 19AM
 21 Q Okay, and did you identify a source of the
 22 dioxin contamination in that case?
 23 A Yes.
 24 Q Okay, and what investigative techniques did
 25 you use for source identification? 09: 20AM
 0020
 1 A Primarily visual inspection of dioxin congener
 2 patterns.
 3 Q Could you explain that for the court, please?
 4 A Well, dioxins -- when I use the term dioxins,
 5 I'm actually being a little bit imprecise. There's 09: 20AM
 6 a group of chemicals called dioxins and another
 7 group of chemicals called -- well, polychlorinated
 8 dibenzo-p-dioxins is the full name, and then there's
 9 another groups of chemicals polychlorinated
 10 dibenzofurans. Furans technically are not dioxins, 09: 20AM
 11 but both furans and dioxins were often run as part
 12 of the same analysis. So when I say dioxins, I'm
 13 basically talking about polychlorinated
 14 dibenzo-p-dioxins and polychlorinated dibenzofurans.
 15 Q Okay, and that's what you were investigating 09: 20AM
 16 in this particular case?
 17 A That's correct.
 18 Q Okay. So you were going to tell me the visual
 19 inspection method. Would you explain that to me,
 20 please? 09: 21AM
 21 A Okay. So that was a preface.
 22 Q Thank you.
 23 A There are commonly collected, analyzed for
 24 these dioxins analysis seven dioxins and ten furans,
 25 and the relative portions of those dioxin and furan 09: 21AM
 0021
 1 congeners can be related back to sources. So I was
 2 looking at the patterns of those seventeen chemicals
 3 by direct inspection of bar graphs in comparison to
 4 source materials to determine what source the -- or
 5 sources the soils in the yards of the plaintiffs 09: 21AM
 6 were consistent with or were not consistent with.
 7 Q When you said you compared bar graphs of the
 8 source with the contaminated media, did I understand
 9 you correctly?
 10 A Uh-huh. 09: 22AM
 11 Q What produced those bar graphs; was it the
 12 result of a chemical analysis that produced bar
 13 graphs for you to compare?
 14 A That's -- the data that's plotted on a bar
 15 graph is a result of chemical analysis. What 09: 22AM
 16 produced the actual bar graph was software.
 17 Q What produced the data I guess is a more
 18 precise question? Thank you.
 19 A It was a chemical lab in British Columbia.
 20 Q And what was the analytical method? 09: 22AM
 21 A I don't recall the EPA number but it was -- it

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

22 was -- it was a standard method that's used for
23 determining chemical composition of 2378 -- that's
24 another buzzword jargon -- 2378 substituted dioxins
25 and furans. 09: 22AM

0022
1 Q Roughly is it fair to say you compared the
2 chemical composition of the contaminant at the
3 source with the chemical composition of the
4 contaminant in the contaminated media in order to
5 determine whether the source and the contaminated
6 media were related? 09: 23AM

7 A Yes.
8 Q Next case, sir, would you go on to that? Oh,
9 let me just ask real quickly, did you employ any
10 multivariate analysis in that case? 09: 23AM

11 A I did not in my initial report. The -- my
12 counterpart in that case did present principal
13 components analysis of data.

14 Q What do you mean by your counterpart?
15 A There was a consultant for the other side
16 wrote an expert report that employed PCA. 09: 23AM

17 Q Okay. Did you prepare any kind of rebuttal
18 for that expert report?
19 A Yes, I did. Well, no, no, I didn't. The
20 cases -- I don't want to venture into legal
21 terminology, but the various plaintiffs, instead of
22 being tried all at one time, were being tried one at
23 a time. So I wrote a subsequent report about a
24 subsequent plaintiff, but in so doing, I addressed
25 the assertions of the -- that the expert on the
09: 24AM

0023
1 other side had made using PCA. So technically it
2 was not a rebuttal report.
3 Q Okay, and do you still have a copy of that
4 report?
5 A Yes, I do. 09: 24AM

6 Q Would you have any objection, subject to me
7 talking to Mr. George, about producing that report?
8 A Subject to you talking to Mr. George, no.

9 Q Okay. Now, we can go to the next one, sir.
10 A Okay. This is in Kellum, et al, versus
11 Kuhlman Corporation, and this is in Crystal Springs,
12 Mississippi. My client was David Nutt & Associates,
13 and this was looking at PCBs in soil and stream
14 sediments and blood and other media, tree bark.
15 Q Okay, and it says here that you were
16 identifying sources of these PCBs in these different
17 media? 09: 25AM

18 A That's correct.
19 Q And did you identify sources in this case?
20 A Yes. 09: 25AM

21 Q What methods did you employ to identify
22 sources of PCBs in the media involved in that case?
23 A Again, primarily comparison of raw sample bar
24 graphs of PCB congeners to known source material or
25 suspected source material. 09: 25AM

0024
1 Q So it was the same method that you employed in
2 the Mississippi case we just discussed?
3 A Yes, different set of chemicals but similar
4 approach.

5 Q Did you also evaluate samples, for example, in
6 different environmental components considered like
09: 26AM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

7 the downstream from the source of the original
8 contamination?
9 A Yes. We had data on site and in a stream --
10 downstream from the site and soils from residential 09: 26AM
11 properties.
12 Q And did you find that environmental component
13 analysis to be probative in your source
14 identification, that is, helpful in identifying the
15 source? 09: 26AM
16 A It was part of it so, yes.
17 Q Any other cases where you've given sworn
18 testimony, sir?
19 A I don't believe so.
20 Q Okay. In that last case we just discussed, 09: 26AM
21 did you employ any multivariate analysis?
22 A I'm trying to recall. I might have looked --
23 I might have used multivariate analysis as an
24 initial exploratory data analysis tool, but I'm
25 pretty sure that my report was based on examination 09: 27AM
0025 of raw data by bar graphs.
2 Q Have you heard of something called the weight
3 of evidence approach?
4 A Yes.
5 Q And what do you understand that phrase to 09: 27AM
6 mean?
7 A My understanding is that you take -- you take
8 into account multiple lines of evidence into -- into
9 coming to a conclusion.
10 Q Okay. Did you employ a multi -- excuse me, a 09: 27AM
11 weight of evidence approach when you worked on any
12 of the cases you testified to?
13 A I don't know if I used that term, but I
14 believe that, yeah, I would take into account the
15 information that I had at hand. 09: 28AM
16 Q So there would be multiple lines of evidence
17 to support a conclusion that a source was or wasn't
18 responsible for contamination?
19 A Yes, I believe so.
20 Q Is it your experience that that's a common 09: 28AM
21 approach in identifying sources of contamination in
22 the environmental field?
23 A I think so.
24 Q Okay. Now, I think I was asking, and I don't
25 recall if I gave you an opportunity to answer or 09: 28AM
0026 not, whether or not you provided any other testimony
2 in any other matters that you're aware of to date.
3 A Oh, I think you did and, no, beyond what we
4 just went over, no.
5 Q So in these other cases that fall on page 09: 28AM
6 B-10 --
7 A I'm sorry. I just --
8 Q Quite all right. Those other cases that
9 you've listed on B-10, those are cases where you
10 worked in litigation but you never gave testimony? 09: 29AM
11 A That is correct.
12 Q In any of those cases were you identifying or
13 seeking to identify the source of contamination?
14 A Yes.
15 Q Which cases? If you would just kind of list 09: 29AM
16 the ones that you are identifying source and the
17 contaminants you were looking into. We can just go

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. 1.txt

18 down the list, if you don't mind, on Exhibit 1.
 19 A Okay. On B-10 the San Diego Unified Port
 20 District, we were looking at PCBs. 09: 29AM
 21 Q Did you employ PCA in that analysis?
 22 A No, I did not.
 23 Q Next one?
 24 A Next one I believe I have used PCA-related
 25 techniques, not PCA specifically. 09: 30AM
 0027
 1 Q How would you characterize the next entry?
 2 Can you give us a shorthand term? It just says a
 3 U.S. river estuary.
 4 A There's sources of -- I'm not exactly sure
 5 what you're asking, but we were looking at sources 09: 30AM
 6 of dioxin in sediments of a river.
 7 Q And did you say you did or did not employ PCA
 8 in that case?
 9 A I believe we did.
 10 Q You did, okay. Did you prepare a report? 09: 30AM
 11 A No.
 12 Q Did you prepare any PCA findings?
 13 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 14 A I probably discussed them with my client. I'm
 15 hesitant to answer too many questions about 09: 30AM
 16 consulting expert projects where I was under
 17 confidentiality. So far I don't think we've crossed
 18 into questions that I'm unable to speak of, but I
 19 feel we're getting close.
 20 Q What about the next item on the list? Looks 09: 31AM
 21 like the Pacific Northwest river?
 22 A Oh, this was on -- yeah. This was dioxins
 23 again. I'm sorry, what was the question with regard
 24 to this entry?
 25 Q You were looking for the source of dioxin 09: 31AM
 0028
 1 contamination?
 2 A Well, with all of these, I think a better way
 3 to characterize it is we are evaluating the data and
 4 finding out the degree to which it supports our
 5 ability to infer sources.
 6 Q Okay.
 7 A To the degree that there is alteration
 8 involved and that -- and that sort of -- those sort
 9 of processes confound our ability to identify
 10 sources, I would say at the beginning, yes, that's 09: 32AM
 11 the goal. At the end, no, that's not always the
 12 result.
 13 Q Okay. In which of the cases we've discussed
 14 so far were you not able to identify sources?
 15 A So we go back to -- 09: 32AM
 16 Q Yes.
 17 A Okay. Back to the Washington, Seattle, City
 18 of Seattle versus Malarkey, where I was representing
 19 the Port of Seattle, that was pretty
 20 straightforward. The sources -- 09: 32AM
 21 Q So the answer is yes?
 22 A The answer is yes.
 23 Q Okay. What about the second one?
 24 A Okay. I'm sorry. I was going to elaborate
 25 but if that's all you're interested in -- 09: 32AM
 0029
 1 Q If that's okay.
 2 A Okay.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

Q I think you gave me a pretty good explanation of what you did?

A Okay.

Q And if it's important, then Mr. George or someone else here can ask you more questions about that, but I'm really just trying to determine in which of these cases we talked about, yes or no, did you identify or were you able to identify in your opinion a source for the contamination that was involved.

09: 33AM

A Okay. The next bullet, which was Angeles versus McKesson, the objective was to determine sources. My opinion was that the data did not support getting to those conclusions.

09: 33AM

Q Okay. Were there other experts in the case that identified sources?

A There were other experts that thought they did.

09: 33AM

Q Okay. Next item?

A Next item is in Union City, Indiana, and this was the project we talked about earlier where there were two manufacturing facilities that used -- that used hydraulic fluids containing PCBs.

09: 33AM

0030

Q And you were able to identify a source in that case?

A There were a lot of ambiguities because they used similar type of Aroclors, and once they got into the environment, they were degraded. So ultimately it was -- ultimately it was very difficult with that dataset because of alteration and because of similar sources used by both facilities to confidently apportion the relative sources there.

09: 34AM

Q Okay, but were you able to identify the sources of the PCBs in that case? I thought I heard you just maybe say you weren't able to apportion it but you were able to identify the sources.

09: 34AM

A Well, let me answer this way: We know that the original sources of PCBs were Aroclor 1248 and Aroclor 1242. Because of the degradation of those two Aroclors -- one of the parties used predominantly 1248; the other party used both. So even if there was no degradation, it would have been difficult to make -- to determine exactly who was responsible for how much, but then beyond that, there were alteration mechanisms within the sediments that could make an Aroclor 1242 look like an Aroclor 1248.

09: 34AM

09: 34AM

09: 35AM

0031

Q So in that case -- I'm sorry. So in that case were you able to attribute the contamination you were focused on to a source or sources?

A No.

Q Thank you.

A The alteration processes made it difficult to do that.

Q Okay. The next case, which I think is the San Diego case, were you able to identify a source of the contaminants you were looking at in that case?

09: 35AM

A Yes, but it was based more on concentration gradients than anything relating to patterns and Aroclors.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

14 Q Okay, and what about the next case, which is
15 in Mississippi? 09: 35AM
16 A Yes.
17 Q That was what we called the dioxins from the
18 wood treatment facility?
19 A Yes, that's correct.
20 Q And what about the Crystal Springs case? 09: 35AM
21 A Yes.
22 Q Yes, okay. Okay, and then the first case
23 there in the litigation support under other
24 litigation arbitration support, also I guess a San
25 Diego case. Were you able to identify sources in 09: 36AM
0032 that case?
1 A That case settled before I finished an expert
2 report and really before I finished my analysis. So
3 I would -- I could not answer yes or no to that
4 particular project. 09: 36AM
5 Q Okay. What about the next case, sir?
6 A We could identify source categories. I use
7 that term to differentiate from source. We know
8 there are certain dioxin furan patterns that are
9 related to types of output, but our ability to -- to 09: 36AM
10 link a congener pattern to a specific company or
11 facility, we did not get there.
12 Q Okay, and the next one I think we were just
13 talking about was Pacific Northwest U.S. river.
14 That case, I think you mentioned, was dioxins? 09: 37AM
15 A That was dioxins.
16 Q Were you able to identify the source in that
17 case?
18 A That's similar to the San Diego project above,
19 where that project we took a preliminary look at the 09: 37AM
20 data and never got to the point of writing a report.
21 So I'm not sure if we would have gotten to the point
22 of confidently identifying sources or not.
23 Q Okay, and the next -- the fourth bullet down
24 under other litigation, was this also PCB work? 09: 37AM
0033 A Yes, it was.
1 Q And was it to look for potential sources of
2 PCBs that were found in the environment?
3 A Yes.
4 Q Okay, and were you able to identify a source 09: 37AM
5 in this particular case?
6 A In certain spots of the study area, yes. In
7 other places there were ambiguities that made it
8 difficult.
9 Q In this case you mentioned PCB fingerprinting. 09: 38AM
10 What do you mean by PCB fingerprinting?
11 A Well, fingerprinting in my mind is more
12 analogy than it is a methodology.
13 Q Is that when you compare the bar graph you
14 were mentioning earlier? 09: 38AM
15 A That can be it, yes.
16 Q Do you have any other methods that you would
17 refer to as fingerprinting?
18 A Well, whether that bar graph is the result of
19 a multivariate analysis or just comparison of the 09: 38AM
20 raw sample, I think that is a big part of what I
21 considered fingerprinting the way that I do it.
22 Q So you consider fingerprinting would employ
23 multivariate analysis?
24

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

25 A It can. 09: 38AM
0034
1 Q Okay, and I think in that case we were just
2 referring to mentioning New York, you said some --
3 in some instances you wouldn't be able to identify
4 the source and some instances you were not; correct?
5 A That's correct. 09: 39AM
6 Q Okay. The next case, again you mention PCB
7 fingerprinting. Did you employ PCA, by the way, in
8 the last case, that one in New York?
9 A I don't recall. It was a small number of
10 samples. So probably would not have been necessary,
11 but I don't recall if I would have ran an analysis
12 like that or not. 09: 39AM
13 Q Okay. In the case that you mentioned below
14 that references a 1999 matter you worked on. Did
15 you employ PCA in that particular case? 09: 39AM
16 A Well, that's almost ten years ago. Yes, I
17 did, not PCA, but a receptor modeling technique that
18 uses PCA as a mathematical -- part of a mathematical
19 bases. 09: 39AM
20 Q Has a multivariate analysis?
21 A Exactly, a multivariate analysis. 09: 39AM
22 Q Okay, and in that case were you able to
23 identify sources of contamination?
24 A I don't recall. I do know that we had
25 dechlorination, so we had alteration. I don't 09: 40AM
0035
1 recall if the alteration was to the extent that made
2 it difficult to identify sources or not.
3 Q Okay, and the next case, I think it's referred
4 to PAHs in Tacoma, Washington?
5 A Yes. 09: 40AM
6 Q Did you -- were you doing source
7 identification in that case also?
8 A Yes, I was.
9 Q And did you employ PCA or some type of a
10 multivariate analysis? 09: 40AM
11 A Yes, I did.
12 Q And were you able to identify a source in that
13 case?
14 A Yes, but there was -- there was alteration of
15 the PAH patterns, so we had to take into account
16 both. 09: 40AM
17 Q You were able to identify sources even with
18 alteration of the patterns of the PAHs?
19 A I guess the best way to characterize, we were
20 able to identify sources with some statement about
21 certain patterns that -- certain patterns in certain
22 samples that we were not completely confident in
23 because of the degree of alteration.
24 Q Are you talking about the degradation of the
25 product, the PAH product; is that what you mean by 09: 41AM
0036
1 alteration?
2 A That's exactly what I mean, yes.
3 Q In all these cases with the chemicals that you
4 were investigating, were you primarily concerned
5 with degradation products as being the alterations? 09: 41AM
6 A Yeah, I think that would be fair.
7 Q Okay. I think I'm on the top of Page B-11
8 now, sir.
9 A Okay.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

10 Q Again, this looks like a Texas matter about 09: 42AM
11 1999. What were the contaminants you were focused
12 on in that case?

13 A Pesticides.

14 Q Okay, and it says you did employ a 09: 42AM
15 multivariate statistical model. Do you recall which
16 one in that case?

17 A I believe I used PCA.

18 Q Okay, and were you able to identify sources of 09: 42AM
19 the pesticide contamination in the soils in that
20 case?

21 A No.

22 Q Why not?

23 A The -- again, this is one of those projects 09: 42AM
24 I'm going back ten years, but my recollection is
25 that we were dealing with pesticide data from some

0037
1 kind of -- it was a standard SW-846 method, so an
2 EPA standard method. We had issues with detection
3 limits. There are just too many questions about
4 data quality. This was a very short project. Once
5 I realized that there wasn't a whole lot I could do 09: 43AM
6 with this dataset, I advised the client of such, and
7 it was over pretty quickly.

8 Q Okay. What about the next item? I think it 09: 43AM
9 was Greenville, South Carolina. What were the
10 contaminants of concern in that case?

11 A Contaminant of concern was chromium.

12 Q Okay, and did you employ a PCA analysis in
13 that case?

14 A Multivariate analysis.

15 Q Okay, and were you able to identify the source 09: 43AM
16 of the chromium contamination in the groundwater in
17 that case?

18 A My recollection is that we ended up with like 09: 43AM
19 eight to ten, again, I use the term fingerprint,
20 although we're not talking about ridges on thumbs.
21 We identified ten fingerprints. Two of the ten were
22 related -- I believe had -- were related to
23 chromium.

24 Q Okay, and does that fingerprint, as we're 09: 44AM
25 using in this context, include a PCA analysis?

0038
1 A It was a multivariate analysis that used PCA
2 as an intermediate step.

3 Q Okay. So you were able to identify the 09: 44AM
4 sources of the contamination in the groundwater in
5 that case?

6 A We found two patterns that were -- their 09: 44AM
7 locations were consistent with where -- again, I'm
8 going from memory ten years ago, but were consistent
9 with the locations of known chromium releases, so,
10 yes.

11 Q Okay. Then the next one, looks like it's -- 09: 44AM
12 we're getting back here -- '92 to '94 time period.

13 A Yeah.

14 Q What were the contaminants concerned in that 09: 44AM
15 case?

16 A Dioxins.

17 Q Okay, and you say chemical fingerprints. Did 09: 45AM
18 that involve use of a multivariate analysis for
19 those chemical fingerprint analyses?

20 A Yes, it did.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

21 Q And were you able to identify the source of
22 the dioxin contamination in that case?
23 A Again, similar to the other dioxin on the
24 earlier page, we could identify what I'll call
25 source categories, but when it came to the point of 09: 45AM

0039 1 pinning that to a specific property or a specific
2 company, no.
3 Q Okay. You were able to identify the
4 industrial processes that were related to those
5 fingerprints; correct? 09: 45AM

6 A At least some of the cases, yes. One of the
7 congener patterns, I would say no.
8 Q Okay, and the last item there before we get to
9 environmental site assessments, what were the
10 contaminants of concern in that case, sir? 09: 45AM

11 A This is 20 years ago. This is -- that was
12 fuel oil constituents I believe in groundwater.
13 Q Okay, and did you employ a multivariate
14 analysis in that case?

15 A No. 09: 46AM

16 Q Okay. Were you able to identify the source of
17 the contamination?

18 A I don't recall.
19 Q In the rest of your resumé can you tell us
20 about any other investigations you employed, even if
21 they're not related to litigation, where you did an
22 evaluation to identify the source of some
23 contamination? 09: 46AM

24 MR. GEORGE: David, you're referring to the
25 descriptions on B-11 and B-12? 09: 46AM

0040 1 MR. PAGE: I am, but if there's anything
2 else in his CV that would identify the source
3 identification work he did --
4 A Well, if you like, I'll go through -- just
5 read through these. 09: 47AM

6 Q If you would just take a look --
7 A There are definitely some publications before
8 this that deal with those issues.
9 Q Okay, but where you've done some work where
10 you actually were evaluating whether you could
11 identify a source or not. If you could just look
12 through those and just identify on the Record once
13 you've had a chance to look through, if any of them
14 involved source identification. 09: 47AM

15 A Once we get below the other litigation
16 arbitration and we get to the section on
17 environmental site assessment/hydrogeologic
18 investigation, these project descriptions go back to
19 my days as a consultant before going back to get my
20 PhD with -- so it would have been with one of two
21 companies, either McLaren/Hart or Roux Associates. 09: 47AM

22 So I'll go through each of them for you, but in
23 general this was is what I would call commodity
24 consulting type of things where I was installing
25 wells at a gas station or doing tank tanks, tank -- 09: 47AM

0041 1 underground storage tank investigations.

2 Q I think I'll take --

3 A But I'll be glad to go through that.

4 Q I appreciate that. We don't need to do that.

5 A Okay.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

6 Q I think your description is sufficient. You
7 mentioned that you said in your CV, though, there's
8 some other source identification work that you'd
9 like to -- or I'd like you to point out for me, if
10 you would, on your CV. 09: 48AM

11 A Okay. I'm going to page B-2.

12 Q Yes, sir.

13 A For publications/presentations.

14 Q Yes, sir.

15 A The first paper there, Johnson, Hansen, et al,
16 that wasn't a field study where we were identifying
17 sources, but it's a paper that evolved from these
18 types of studies, in that on a couple of occasions
19 in my career I found PCB patterns that were 09: 48AM

20 supposedly from the same source, Aroclor 1254, but
21 had very different congener patterns. It was kind
22 of a historical story as to why that happened. It
23 was -- it had never appeared in the literature so -- 09: 48AM

24 Q Okay.

25 A -- as we started to piece these things, the 09: 49AM

0042
1 four or five authors or however many are on there,
2 put out this paper. So it's relevant to source
3 identification, but it's not a field study.

4 Q Anything else?

5 A The next one -- the next one, PCBs in tree
6 bark in Anniston, Alabama with Mark Hermanson, I
7 would say we were looking at sources based on
8 congener patterns there. 09: 49AM

9 Q Were you able to identify sources in that
10 particular study? 09: 49AM

11 A In Anniston, Alabama, there was a single very
12 conspicuous source of PCBs, which was the Monsanto
13 facility that actually produced them. So we looked
14 at the data, but we saw nothing new that suggested
15 alternative sources. So we were evaluating sources,
16 but it was not an analogous situation where we were
17 going in with -- thinking we're, you know, looking
18 for four or five. Had we seen evidence of others,
19 we would have identified them. 09: 50AM

20 Q You were able to relate the PCBs you found in
21 the tree bark with the PCB patterns that you found
22 in Monsanto's products; correct? 09: 50AM

23 A I'd hesitate to put it that cleanly. The main
24 pattern that Mark identified was a PCB pattern that
25 we found in high concentrations in soils near the 09: 51AM

0043
1 former Monsanto facility, so there was very little
2 doubt where it came from.

3 Q Okay.

4 A But Monsanto never published a source standard
5 of this particular thing. 09: 51AM

6 Q Thank you. Any other work you did on source
7 identification that you listed here under
8 publications?

9 A The Carpenter paper, we were looking at PCB
10 patterns. I'd have to go back and look at the
11 paper, but I believe it had probably more to do with
12 metabolism and alteration than source
13 identification. 09: 51AM

14 Q Okay.

15 A The Magar paper, part one, that was -- that
16 had elements of source identification in it, but it 09: 51AM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

17 was another example of where we had alteration in
18 the field that confounded our ability to confidently
19 identify the source patterns, but some of them you
20 could. Some of them it was -- some samples it was 09: 51AM
21 much more difficult because of alteration.

22 Q Okay.

23 A The next Magar paper -- those are basically
24 companion papers.

25 Q So similar? 09: 52AM

0044

1 A Yeah, let's just say similar. There are
2 differences, but they're probably of no interest to
3 the people in this room.

4 Q Okay.

5 A DeCaprio, again, PCB congener patterns in 09: 52AM
6 blood serum. There was an element of identifying
7 source, but any time you're looking at PCBs in
8 blood, the identification of the actual source
9 pattern is confounded by metabolism within the -- in
10 this case the human body. 09: 52AM

11 Q Okay. Anything else?

12 A The Nash paper was identifying soil, minerals
13 in soil in high altitude remote sensing data.

14 Q It wasn't involving contaminants?

15 A It wasn't involving contaminants. 09: 53AM

16 Q Okay.

17 A But if you consider a rock -- different rock
18 type sources, in the broadest sense of the word it
19 was source identification.

20 Q Okay.

09: 53AM

21 A The Collister, that's basically a petroleum
22 geochemistry paper where we were looking at the
23 patterns of alkanes and other components of crude
24 oil, and we were trying to make inferences about the
25 original source rocks. There was an element of that 09: 53AM

0045

1 study that we were trying to identify the original
2 source rocks that contributed to the patterns we saw
3 in oil, but there was -- in many samples there was a
4 high degree of microbial alteration that confounded
5 our ability to do that. 09: 54AM

6 Q Okay. In some cases you were able to do the
7 source identification and in some case you were not?

8 A That's my recollection, yeah.

9 Q Okay. I think the next one is a textbook and
10 I am familiar with that. So let's go to the next 09: 54AM
11 page.

12 A The next one is a PCB study of -- definitely
13 related to sources in the San Francisco Bay.

14 Q You used a multivariate analysis in this case?

15 A Yes, and this -- again, this is another 09: 54AM
16 example where in some samples we did confidently
17 relate it back to the source pattern and in other
18 samples it looked like there was degrees of
19 alteration.

20 Q Okay.

09: 54AM

21 A The next one, the Chiarenzelli article, yes,
22 we were looking at air samples and PCB congener
23 patterns and trying to relate that back to sources.

24 Q Did you identify sources in that case?

25 A In some cases -- it's been a while. I'd have 09: 55AM

0046

1 to go back and look, but I believe there are two

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

2 datasets Jeff and I were working on. Jeff
 3 Chiarenzelli the first author. I'd have to go back
 4 and look, but the title of it, Microbially
 5 Dechlorinated Congeners from River Sediment, tells 09: 55AM
 6 me that if we were identifying sources, we probably
 7 had caveats in there because we knew it was being
 8 altered in the field.
 9 Q Okay. Have you done any source of
 10 identification on chemicals other than PCBs and 09: 55AM
 11 dioxins?
 12 A Yes.
 13 Q Chlorinated solvents I guess you also looked
 14 at; right?
 15 A Yes, and also the chromium was groundwater -- 09: 55AM
 16 chromium was one of the chemicals involved, but we
 17 were also -- also in that suite of analytes were
 18 other metals.
 19 Q Metals. Any other contaminants you've
 20 evaluated for source evaluation? 09: 56AM
 21 A Oh, well, we discussed the PAH thing as well.
 22 Q Okay. Anything else?
 23 A So inorganics, dioxins, PCBs, PAHs. There may
 24 be. Those are the ones that pop to mind at present.
 25 Q Okay. Let's take a break now. 09: 56AM
 0047
 1 A Okay.
 2 VIDEOGRAPHER: We're now off the Record.
 3 The time is 9:56 a.m.
 4 (Following a short recess at 9:56 a.m.,
 5 proceedings continued on the Record at 10:14 a.m.) 10: 14AM
 6 VIDEOGRAPHER: We are back on the Record.
 7 The time is 10:14 a.m.
 8 Q Dr. Johnson, where are you employed?
 9 A I'm employed -- I'm a research associate
 10 professor at the University of Utah, and I also do a 10: 14AM
 11 lot of consulting through my own firm, which is
 12 called GeoChem Metrix, and it's under that entity
 13 that this work has been done.
 14 Q Can you tell me what work you do as a research
 15 associate at the University of Utah? 10: 15AM
 16 A I teach within the department of civil and
 17 environmental engineering. I do research projects
 18 as they come in, and some of them are
 19 environmentally related, PCB related, and some of
 20 them are related to micropaleontology and 10: 15AM
 21 biostratigraphy.
 22 Q Can you tell me what classes you teach at the
 23 University of Utah?
 24 A I teach a class called ecological systems in
 25 engineering, and that's the only class I teach right 10: 15AM
 0048
 1 now.
 2 Q Have you taught other classes in the past for
 3 the University of Utah?
 4 A At the University of Utah, no.
 5 Q At other universities? 10: 16AM
 6 A I have taught as a TA at the University of
 7 Delaware. Taught a groundwater hydrology class at
 8 Wagner University one semester in the early '90s.
 9 Q Can you provide for us a summary of the
 10 subject matter for the class you are currently 10: 16AM
 11 teaching at the University of Utah that you called
 12 ecological systems in engineering?

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

13 A That is correct. That is -- right now it is a
14 graduate level class. In the past it has been
15 both -- I've been teaching it since 2000. In the 10: 16AM
16 past it has been dual listed graduate and upper
17 level undergraduate. The course was created within
18 the civil engineering department in the late '90s
19 primarily because a lot of -- a lot of civil and
20 environmental engineers end up getting this far into 10: 17AM
21 their curriculum having not had much biology-related
22 types of course work since -- sometime since high
23 school. So the first half of the class is basic
24 undergraduate level biology and ecology. The second
25 half of the class is how that type of subject matter 10: 17AM
0049
1 ends up impacting engineers. So specifically in
2 environmental engineers, issues such as risk
3 assessment and for civil engineers, issues such as
4 environmental impact statements.
5 Q Does this class cause you to teach any 10: 17AM
6 multivariate statistical analysis?
7 A We do do statistical homeworks. I can't
8 recall right now if we end up doing any multivariate
9 related ones. I've had students do their term
10 paper, and they're allowed to pick the topic that's 10: 18AM
11 relevant to them. I've had students end up doing
12 term papers that have a multivariate statistic
13 aspect to it.
14 Q When was the last time you taught this course?
15 A It's fall of 2007. 10: 18AM
16 Q Okay, and when is it scheduled to be taught
17 again?
18 A Fall of 2009.
19 Q So about every two years you teach it?
20 A It was every year from 2000 to 2005. It has 10: 18AM
21 been every other year since then. Well, fall 2005,
22 fall 2007, scheduled for fall 2009. The faculty
23 would like to get it back to an every-year offering
24 again after that.
25 Q If you were to apportion your time between 10: 19AM
0050
1 your consulting company and your work at University
2 of Utah, how would you apportion it percentage-wise?
3 A It changes from year to year. Over the past
4 year it has probably been 80 percent consulting. In
5 other years -- let's see. About the time the 10: 19AM
6 Olympics were in Salt Lake, I was almost no
7 consulting, all university. The past two years my
8 consulting load has been much higher than my
9 university load.
10 Q Do you have any employees that work with you 10: 19AM
11 at Geo Metrix?
12 A No. My -- my wife handles billing and that
13 sort of thing, but technical employees, I'm the only
14 one.
15 Q Exhibit 1 is your report in this case; 10: 19AM
16 correct?
17 A That's correct.
18 Q Did you have any assistance in any of the
19 analysis that's represented by Exhibit 1?
20 A I did all the analyses myself. 10: 19AM
21 Q Okay, and did you do all the writing yourself
22 also?
23 A Yes.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

24 Q Okay. Does Exhibit 1 contain all of the
25 opinions that you have been asked to provide in this 10: 20AM

0051
1 case?

2 A Yes, I think it does.

3 Q And does it describe all the analyses you
4 performed in order to reach those opinions?

5 A I think so, yes. 10: 20AM

6 Q It would help me, Doctor, if you would give me
7 an overview or I'll call it a summary or even an
8 outline of your key opinions in the case.

9 A May I refer to my report?

10 Q Absolutely. I just want to -- if you were 10: 20AM
11 going to identify the key opinions or the most
12 important opinions, principal opinions, if you could
13 provide those summarily for me so that I could have
14 an understanding about your report.

15 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. 10: 21AM

16 A In Section 1, there's a Subsection 1.3, which
17 lists my primary opinions, the big picture opinions,
18 and there are six bullets there. I'd be glad to go
19 through them one by one if you'd like.

20 Q Yeah. Would you just summarize them for me, 10: 21AM
21 please, sir?

22 A Okay. Back up one step. For the context,
23 what I was asked to do by my client was to evaluate
24 the degree to which principal components analyses
25 run by Dr. Olsen did or did not support the 10: 21AM

0052
1 conclusions that he -- that he expressed in his
2 report.

3 Q So let me ask you, can I follow up on that
4 particular comment, please?

5 A Certainly. 10: 22AM

6 Q Were you asked to do anything else by the
7 defendants in this case?

8 A That was my major charge. I -- at times I may
9 have been asked to do other tasks that were related
10 technically to that. For example, I was asked to 10: 22AM
11 review materials to help Mr. George in preparation
12 for his deposition of Dr. Olsen, but so I would
13 consider that a slightly different task but still
14 part of the same technical umbrella.

15 Q But your focus, if I understand it correctly, 10: 22AM
16 was to evaluate the principal component analysis or
17 PCA that Dr. Olsen employed --

18 A That's correct.

19 Q -- in his opinion?

20 A I'm sorry. I was talking over you. 10: 23AM

21 Q That's okay. And were there any other
22 analysis or evaluations that you performed for the
23 defendants that are not found in your report?

24 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

25 A I looked at some maps of just -- of the -- 10: 23AM

0053
1 just concentrations of certain chemicals in the
2 watershed.

3 Q Did you prepare any written analysis?

4 A Didn't prepare any written analysis. I
5 believe some of those maps were produced. 10: 23AM

6 Q Were they -- what do you mean by maps of
7 concentrations?

8 A Well, for example, obviously phosphorus is a

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

9 concern here. So I put together a map of phosphorus
10 concentrations within the watershed so I could just
11 see where the high concentration areas of phosphorus
12 were located. 10: 24AM

13 Q Was that produced as part of your considered
14 materials?

15 A I believe there's a map in there that shows
16 that, yes. 10: 24AM

17 Q Okay, and did you -- did that analysis result
18 in you forming any opinions?

19 A I'd say -- I'd characterize it supporting my
20 opinion, but it wasn't -- I wouldn't say it was what
21 formed my opinion. 10: 24AM

22 Q It supported an opinion that you provided in
23 your report?

24 A Yes.

25 Q Why did you not then include it in your 10: 24AM

0054
1 report?

2 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

3 A Well, can I give you an example?

4 Q Sure.

5 A In looking at the concentrations, there's a
6 stream water sampling location downstream of Siloam
7 Springs that identifies -- Dr. Olsen's report
8 identifies as having high concentrations of
9 phosphorus. I ran this map to see -- to see if
10 concentrations at that sample station indeed were
11 higher than others relative to that. 10: 24AM

12 When I wrote my report, rather than present
13 yet another map with that analysis, I cited the
14 location in Olsen's report where he acknowledged
15 that that sample had high phosphorus, and for the
16 purposes of how I was writing my report, that was
17 sufficient to make that point so I did not include
18 the map in my report. 10: 25AM

19 Q Part of your work I would call it was an
20 evaluation, kind of like what I call a poultry house
21 density analysis? 10: 25AM

22 A Not my work. I adopted the poultry house
23 density -- I used the poultry house density map
24 provided in Dr. Olsen's produced materials as a base
25 map for a number of the figures that I included in 10: 26AM

0055
1 my report.

2 Q But part of your analysis was to review his
3 poultry house density analysis or his spatial
4 analysis, and you critiqued it; is that correct?

5 A That's correct. 10: 26AM

6 Q Okay, and so was this map you're talking about
7 with phosphorus concentrations, was it employed to
8 do that type of spatial review?

9 A I don't recall if I plotted that data over the
10 top of poultry house density base layer or not. 10: 26AM

11 Q But was it part of an evaluation of Dr.
12 Olsen's -- was this phosphorus gradient map you
13 prepared, was that intended by you to be used to
14 evaluate Dr. Olsen's spatial analysis?

15 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. 10: 27AM

16 A My recollection is not specifically. I mean,
17 if I had seen something drastically inconsistent
18 with what I was -- with the part of my analysis that
19 was plotting things over poultry house density, I

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

20 probably would have noted it. 10: 27AM

21 Q Okay. Anything else that wasn't included in
22 your report that you did some analysis for in this
23 case?

24 A Yes. When I was first contacted by Tyson to
25 potentially work on this project, it was actually 10: 27AM

0056
1 prior to the production of Dr. Olsen's report, I was
2 sent his considered materials from the preliminary
3 injunction, which included preliminary PCA runs, and
4 I looked at those materials to see what those
5 preliminary PCA runs were looking at. 10: 28AM

6 Q Okay. Anything else?

7 A Not that I recall.

8 Q Okay. Now, I interrupted you. You were going
9 to give me a summary of your key opinions. Would
10 you proceed with that? 10: 28AM

11 A Oh. Sorry.

12 Q I interrupted you. Please continue.

13 A That's okay. The first opinion is labeled the
14 Fallacy of the Unique Poultry Waste Signature, and
15 my opinion is that Dr. Olsen's PCA cannot 10: 28AM
16 differentiate between poultry and other sources in
17 the Illinois River watershed.

18 His sampling included collection of -- for
19 samples to characterize sources, they were
20 predominantly skewed towards sources that he 10: 29AM

21 presumed from the outset to be related to poultry,
22 and I'm speaking of edge of field samples, which was
23 on the order of 60 to 80. In contrast, there were
24 few samples designed to characterize sources other
25 than poultry, for example, cattle, wastewater 10: 29AM

0057
1 treatment, and in looking at those samples, the PCA
2 cannot -- using his criteria, the PCA cannot
3 distinguish between those source categories.

4 Q And that's your opinion? 10: 29AM

5 A Yes.

6 Q Okay. Anything else under this first opinion?

7 A Under that first opinion, the final sentence
8 is citing Dr. Olsen's deposition testimony where he
9 was asked if he had considered other sources such as
10 spray irrigation, and there's a whole list there, 10: 29AM
11 and his response was no, that he had not.

12 Q And did Dr. Olsen to your recollection offer
13 any reason why he didn't particularly sample those
14 sources?

15 A Not that I recall. 10: 30AM

16 Q You don't recall any reason for that?

17 A No, I don't.

18 Q If you take a sample from -- an ambient water
19 sample from a stream, would you assume that sources
20 that are releasing contaminants upgradient from that 10: 30AM
21 stream could be included in those ambient samples?

22 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

23 A Could you restate that, please, I'm sorry,
24 reask the question?

25 Q I'm going to ask the court reporter to read it

0058
1 back for you.

2 A Okay.

3 (Whereupon, the court reporter read
4 back the previous question.)

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

5 A Yes, they could. 10: 30AM
6 Q Okay. Could you look at the second key
7 opinion, please?
8 A Yes. I concluded that he made errors in
9 assumptions of the basic PCA method. Do you want me
10 to stop there? 10: 31AM
11 Q Well, I would like you to explain --
12 A Okay.
13 Q -- in summary form what methodologies you
14 claim he made error in.
15 A I list two in that bullet. He's assuming the 10: 31AM
16 unique source signature will be conserved in the
17 environment. In other words, what drives the PCA
18 patterns that you can identify from PCA-based method
19 is -- at the end of the day is based on ratios and
20 the relative proportion of the different variables, 10: 31AM
21 in this case chemical, analytes and bacteria, and
22 the implicit assumption, when you are looking at
23 those relative proportions, if you are going to say
24 that's what -- if you're concluding that a pattern
25 you see in the ambient environment is related to 10: 32AM
0059
1 source and matches the pattern in a source, you're
2 making the implicit assumption that those ratios or
3 those relative proportions of analytes don't change
4 in the environment. I think that assumption is
5 false. 10: 32AM
6 Q Okay. Anything else that you're critical of
7 concerning the PCA methods?
8 A Yes. The assumptions --
9 Q This will be the big pictures.
10 MR. GEORGE: Hang on one second. I want to 10: 32AM
11 object, David, to the extent we're trying to limit
12 the witness' testimony based upon having him
13 summarize his report. I just want the Record to
14 reflect that we're not withdrawing any of the
15 opinions he's offered in his report simply because 10: 32AM
16 they're not mentioned in the summary.
17 MR. PAGE: That's not the purpose of my
18 question, Mr. George. I'm trying to get an
19 overview, understand the big picture.
20 Q So you've mentioned the one concern you have 10: 32AM
21 about conservation of the chemical in the
22 environment; correct?
23 A Yes.
24 Q Now, were there any other critical methods
25 that you have concern with? 10: 33AM
0060
1 A Well, we are not really to method here. We
2 are in the -- we're calling it errors of assumption.
3 So the second major error of assumption that I
4 identified was the equating a principal component to
5 a source-related fingerprint. 10: 33AM
6 Q Okay, and could you explain what your
7 criticism is in that regard?
8 A A principal component is -- principal
9 components analysis is a linear transformation of a
10 dataset. You end up with a group of what are called 10: 33AM
11 principal components, which are basically axes in
12 space, these lines in space that are at 90 degrees
13 from each other that allow you to plot samples or
14 look at samples in a reduced dimensional -- on a
15 reduced dimensional diagram or within reduced 10: 34AM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. 1.txt

16 dimensional space. There is no reason to assume
17 that a principal component equals anything with
18 chemical or physical meaning, and in my experience,
19 having done PCA-based applications for 20 years, I
20 have seldom, if ever, seen a case where principal
21 component composition was equivalent to a source or
22 a fingerprint. 10: 34AM

23 Q Okay. You would agree, though, that a
24 principal component could be related to a source or
25 a fingerprint? 10: 34AM

0061

1 A I wouldn't characterize it that way either.

2 Q Would you agree that a principal component
3 could be associated with a source?

4 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

5 A I'm not sure what you mean by associated with. 10: 35AM

6 Q Well, let me ask you this: When you
7 identified for us earlier today that you were able
8 to identify a fingerprint or identify a source --

9 A Uh-huh.

10 Q -- using PCA or other multivariate analysis,
11 what did you mean by that? 10: 35AM

12 A I mean that we used the principal components'
13 axes as a reference space to do a subsequent
14 analysis that would allow us to find points in space
15 that did represent fingerprint patterns. Again,
16 we're using fingerprint in the sense of an analogy,
17 but in every single instance that I've done such --
18 an analysis such as this, the location of that
19 composition that I conclude is related to a source
20 is not coincidence with the location of the
21 principal component axis. It's at a different
22 location within that reduced dimensional space. 10: 35AM

23 Q Okay, but you'll agree that multivariate
24 analysis is a means by which source identification
25 can be done? 10: 36AM

20 is not coincidence with the location of the
21 principal component axis. It's at a different
22 location within that reduced dimensional space. 10: 36AM

23 Q Okay, but you'll agree that multivariate
24 analysis is a means by which source identification
25 can be done? 10: 36AM

23 Q Okay, but you'll agree that multivariate
24 analysis is a means by which source identification
25 can be done? 10: 36AM

23 Q Okay, but you'll agree that multivariate
24 analysis is a means by which source identification
25 can be done? 10: 36AM

0062

1 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

2 A If it's done correctly.

3 Q Okay. Anything else under the second opinion?

4 A There might be more detail behind the report,
5 but those are the big two that I brought out for the
6 bullet. 10: 36AM

7 Q Okay. Anything else, key opinions, key
8 opinions?

9 A Well, there are four more.

10 Q Okay. Let's go to the third one then. 10: 37AM

11 A Errors of PCA Implementation. Dr. Olsen made
12 a number of errors in implementation of PCA. He
13 ignored goodness-of-fit statistics that suggested he
14 should retain more than two principal components.
15 Would you like me to go through all three or would
16 you like to ask me questions as I -- 10: 37AM

16 you like to ask me questions as I -- 10: 37AM

17 Q Just I'll try to do this or something if I
18 want to interrupt you.

19 A Okay. Data transformations that he used were
20 not appropriate for this type of analysis. That was
21 the second one. Third, rather -- 10: 37AM

22 Q Could you be a little more particular in that
23 particular issue of the data transformation was not
24 appropriate?

25 A The transformations he used were first a log 10: 37AM

0063

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

1 transform, and then prior to his PCA, he ran a
2 correlation matrix, which is mathematically
3 identical to taking the autoscale transformation.
4 Autoscale transformation is extremely useful. Log
5 transform I don't think was the best choice for 10: 38AM
6 this, but the point that I made farther back in the
7 report is not -- in my mind the one -- it's the
8 transformation he didn't do that concerned me, and
9 that was the lack of any sample normalization.

10 Q That's when you employ fractions? 10: 38AM
11 A Well, fractions or proportions or normalizing
12 to some key indicator species.

13 Q Okay. We're going to get to that later. When
14 you said that the second transformation, is that
15 known as the Z-transformation you just mentioned? 10: 38AM
16 A If you do it outside of -- if you do it as a
17 transformation of the data itself, it would be a
18 Z-transformation. If you just take the correlation
19 matrix of whatever matrix precedes that, then you're
20 not technically doing a Z-transformation, but for 10: 38AM
21 all intents and purposes you are.

22 Q Okay, and what is it, your understanding, that
23 Dr. Olsen employed in his PCA?

24 A My understanding is that he did a log
25 transform of the data and then did -- and then 10: 39AM

0064
1 clicked the option within SysStat to take the
2 correlation matrix of the log transform data prior
3 to running the PCA.

4 Q Okay. Anything else under this third bullet?
5 A Yes. Rather than using the PC scores 10: 39AM
6 calculated and reported by SysStat, he chose to
7 calculate the PC scores himself, and in the process
8 he did the calculations incorrectly.

9 Q Okay. He failed to log transform the results
10 after he received them from the PCA analysis? 10: 39AM
11 A Yes, I think that's correct.

12 Q Okay. Anything else?

13 A He did not evaluate goodness-of-fit on a
14 variable-by-variable basis. So he is apparently
15 unaware of several parameters that he considers 10: 40AM
16 diagnostic of his unique poultry waste signature,
17 and I list them, bacteria, arsenic, copper and zinc,
18 exhibited a poor fit to the model.

19 Q Could you explain that, sir?

20 A Yes. One of the key questions in PCA is how 10: 40AM
21 many principal components do you retain for an
22 analysis. There are a number of ways in the
23 literature to help you get to that determination,
24 and in my book chapter I outline them, and also in
25 my book chapter I advocate the use of evaluating 10: 41AM

0065
1 goodness-of-fit on an analyte-by-analyte basis. In
2 other words, you just don't look at the percent
3 variance of the dataset as a whole. You want to
4 look and see if you are accurately back calculating
5 each and every variable to an acceptable degree. I 10: 41AM
6 think he should have done that, and I don't believe
7 that he did.

8 Q Okay. Anything else under this fourth item,
9 fourth key opinion?

10 A Only that I'm pointing the reader to Appendix 10: 41AM
11 A where there's more detail on all of these.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

12 Q Could you go on to Opinion 5, sir?
 13 A Yeah. Opinion 5 -- I'm sorry. I've got that
 14 as -- one, two, three four.
 15 Q So we're on to four. Excuse me. 10: 41AM
 16 A Well, they're bullets, not numbers, so --
 17 Q The fourth bullet then, sir.
 18 A Data Quality Problems. There are problems
 19 with the quality of dataset, such that I'm doubtful
 20 that a correctly implemented PCA would have yielded 10: 42AM
 21 results that allowed differentiation of sources.
 22 Q Were these data quality issues that were
 23 identified by Dr. Cowan or were these issues that
 24 you identified personally?
 25 A I identified them. I think Dr. Cowan may have 10: 42AM
 0066 identified them independently.
 1 Q Okay. Have you read Dr. Cowan's expert
 2 opinion?
 3 A No, I've not.
 4 Q Okay. The -- could you describe the data 10: 42AM
 5 quality problem in a little more particularity?
 6 A Well, the two that I focused on, and I focused
 7 on these because they were listed by Dr. Olsen as
 8 being important in his poultry -- what he calls his
 9 poultry -- chicken fingerprint, poultry signature. 10: 42AM
 10 It goes by a number of names.
 11 The two that I focused on were bacteria and
 12 phosphorus. Bacteria was missing in a high
 13 proportion of his samples. Depending on the
 14 bacteria variable, between 28 percent and 41 percent 10: 43AM
 15 of the data in his primary PCA run were missing. In
 16 addition, and this was what I found odd, they were
 17 missing in a great number of samples, but in other
 18 samples they were actually replicated two, three,
 19 four times. 10: 43AM
 20 Q In bacteria?
 21 A In bacteria, and I cite an example of one
 22 sample that the Excel subdatabase that I was working
 23 from had four values for one of the bacteria
 24 variables. 10: 43AM
 0067 Q Anything else?
 1 A Well, my issue with phosphorus is that there
 2 were multiple lab methods used, and I identified the
 3 issue of using data from different lab methods as
 4 something you need to be very careful with in some 10: 44AM
 5 of the material that I've written.
 6 Q Have you ever done that yourself?
 7 A I'm sorry, done what?
 8 Q Used data in an analysis that had different
 9 analytical methods for the same constituent. 10: 44AM
 10 A Yes, I have, but I preceded it by valuing the
 11 degree to which -- to which they were analogous, and
 12 most of the time I felt most comfortable by -- by --
 13 I -- very often I will run an analysis when I run
 14 into that situation, and it happens a lot with PCB 10: 44AM
 15 data because two labs, even running the same EPA
 16 method number, may be using the columns that give
 17 you different co-illusions, so you even get slight
 18 methodological differences between them. So, often
 19 you'll end up with PCB data from multiple methods. 10: 45AM
 20 Q Okay. Well, in this --
 21 MR. GEORGE: Hang on. Let him finish your
 22

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

23 answer.

24 A The question was have I done this?

25 Q Yeah, and you have done it with your PCB 10: 45AM

0068

1 analysis?

2 A I have done it, but the point I wanted to make
3 before we got off of that is, to the extent I had
4 done it, I evaluate the degree to which they are
5 comparable, and I would say the majority of the time 10: 45AM

6 when I've done this, I ended up running that just to
7 see the degree to which there was -- well, the
8 shorthand we use is to see if there's a county line
9 fault, you know, a drastic distance in the patterns
10 that seem to be related more to the methodology than 10: 45AM

11 the -- than actually what's going on in the field,
12 and so in most cases I end up trying to keep all one
13 data analysis method in one analysis at a time.

14 Q Okay, and in this particular case, what
15 constituents did you have this concern with? 10: 46AM

16 A Phosphorus.

17 Q Okay. Did you compare the analytical methods
18 in this that were employed in this particular case
19 to see if they were comparable?

20 A I tabulated the data within PCA run SW3 based
21 on the phosphorus method that was used. 10: 46AM

22 Q Okay.

23 A Well -- and I did not do an analysis of my own
24 to determine the degree to which there was bias, but
25 in Dr. Olsen's report, he acknowledged that one of 10: 46AM

0069

1 the methods that was included in all three of those
2 phosphorus method had the capability of being bias
3 high.

4 Q Okay. Did you compare -- my question, though,
5 Doctor, was did you compare the analytical methods
6 for phosphorus that were employed to see if they
7 were comparable methodologies? 10: 46AM

8 A No, I did not.

9 Q Anything else under Bullet 4, sir?

10 A We discussed multiple labs, multiple
11 analytical methods, missing substitution strategies. 10: 47AM

12 Q Can you give me a sentence or two explanation
13 what you mean by that?

14 A Yeah. When there were data missing for
15 certain analytes, when I ran -- when I reran these
16 analyses, and specifically within SysStat, when I
17 wrote these datasets in and run them, I would not
18 get -- I would not get scores for the missing data. 10: 47AM

19 So I went back to try to find out what was going on
20 with the missing data, and what I determined is that
21 in order for me to get scores, I had to substitute
22 in the average of the non-missing data into the
23 cells where there was missing data. 10: 48AM

24 Q And you did that manually so to speak?

25 A I did it in -- used software but, yes, I did 10: 48AM

0070

1 it myself.

2 Q You actually calculated the mean of the
3 non-missing data and substituted that for the same
4 constituent where there was a missing data point? 10: 48AM

5 A Correct, and when I did that, I would match
6 his scores or come very close.

7 Q And you accuse Dr. Olsen of doing the same

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

8 thing?
 9 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 10 Q Is that correct? 10: 48AM
 11 A If he did not do it exactly the way I did it.
 12 He did the equivalent of substituting the mean.
 13 Q How so; how did he do the equivalent?
 14 A I never figured this out, but in his report he
 15 said he doesn't get to the calculation of scores 10: 48AM
 16 until after he's already run the PCA step. So it
 17 wasn't clear to me how he was going about
 18 calculating scores on the back end of the PCA.
 19 SysStat would not give you those scores. By trial
 20 and error, I found out that I could match his scores 10: 49AM
 21 if I went back to the beginning of the analysis and
 22 substituted that mean in at the front end of the
 23 analysis, and when I did that, my scores closely
 24 matched his scores, his reported scores.
 25 Q But they weren't the same? 10: 49AM
 0071
 1 A They were -- there are a couple of samples
 2 that were not identical, but the general shape of
 3 the data cloud was very, very similar.
 4 Q Anything else under this fourth bullet?
 5 A I think sample representativeness problems, I 10: 49AM
 6 have to look at the appendix, but I think that may
 7 be related to the issue of having presumed sources
 8 being highly skewed towards samples presumed to be
 9 poultry-related edge of field.
 10 Q Anything else? 10: 50AM
 11 A The last sentence there is I'm pointing the
 12 reader to Appendix A for additional detail, and also
 13 I was aware that Chuck Cowan was doing a similar --
 14 was addressing similar issues.
 15 Q Okay. You reference in the last sentence 10: 50AM
 16 there Dr. Cowan's report, do you not?
 17 A Uh-huh, yes.
 18 Q Did you just testify that you did not read his
 19 report?
 20 A I did not read it, no. I was -- but I was -- 10: 50AM
 21 as we were preparing our reports, there were a
 22 number of conference calls where experts' reports
 23 were discussed with counsel. So I have not read his
 24 report, but I was on a -- I was on a conference call
 25 where this aspect of his report was being addressed, 10: 51AM
 0072
 1 and so I knew it was being addressed in his report.
 2 Q Are there any other citations or references in
 3 A-3 where you make reference to a document that you
 4 have not read?
 5 A I believe I was aware that Sam Myoda was 10: 51AM
 6 addressing issues of -- with bacteria
 7 representativeness and duplicates and replicates and
 8 that sort of thing.
 9 Q Did you read his report?
 10 A No, I didn't. You asked are there other 10: 51AM
 11 examples. That's another, Sam Myoda's report.
 12 Q Did you talk to Dr. Myoda about what his
 13 report contained?
 14 A Yes. I asked him if he was addressing that
 15 issue, and he said, yes, he was. 10: 51AM
 16 Q In a general fashion?
 17 A Yes. I'm trying to recall if I was on a
 18 conference call with him or not, but I know I did

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

19 talk to him.
 20 Q Anything else that's referenced here that you 10: 51AM
 21 reference but you did not read?
 22 A If you let me look at the references
 23 section --
 24 Q Please do. I think it's Page A-32.
 25 A That would be the references for the appendix. 10: 52AM
 0073
 1 So let's start with the references for the main
 2 report.
 3 Q Okay. Good thinking. It's on Page 72 of your
 4 report?
 5 A Correct. 10: 52AM
 6 Q Thank you. So you reference Charles Cowan
 7 both in the appendix references and the main
 8 references, his expert report, but you did not read
 9 that; correct?
 10 A That's correct. I believe that's it, just 10: 52AM
 11 those two.
 12 Q Thank you. Okay. I think we're now on --
 13 maybe can we move to Item No. 5 or Bullet No. 5 of
 14 your key opinions, and if you would summarize that
 15 for me, please, sir. 10: 53AM
 16 A Bullet 5, I'm talking about contradictions in
 17 his interpretation, and the point I'm making here is
 18 even if we ignore all of the issues raised in the
 19 previous bullets, just take the analysis and
 20 interpretation at face value, there are major 10: 53AM
 21 contradictions.
 22 Q Could you give me an example, sir?
 23 A An example would be in Tahlequah, Oklahoma,
 24 it's a town that plots with -- on the -- on his
 25 poultry density map in a green area, which on that 10: 54AM
 0074
 1 map means zero poultry house density, but all the
 2 samples in that town ended up with Principal
 3 Component 1 scores above the threshold that he
 4 established for poultry impact.
 5 Q Okay. Can you give me any other examples 10: 54AM
 6 other than ones where you did, I guess, a comparison
 7 to poultry house density?
 8 A Well, the wastewater treatment plants. There
 9 were three wastewater treatment plant effluent
 10 samples, and my understanding is these were actual 10: 54AM
 11 samples of the effluent coming out of the pipe. So
 12 I don't recall what the poultry house density was in
 13 the subbasin that they were in, but given that they
 14 were basically effluent samples, it doesn't matter.
 15 It tells me that a source collected for the specific 10: 55AM
 16 reason from an outfall pipe characteristic of
 17 something other than poultry ended up with a
 18 Principal Component 1 score that was higher than his
 19 poultry signature threshold of 1.3.
 20 Q What doesn't matter? You just said it doesn't 10: 55AM
 21 matter. I'm not sure I understood what you meant by
 22 that.
 23 A The reason I say it doesn't matter is because
 24 if you're collecting a sample at an effluent pipe
 25 coming out of a wastewater treatment plant, to me 10: 55AM
 0075
 1 it's irrelevant what the poultry house density is in
 2 the land that surrounds it because that particular
 3 sample is -- it's difficult to argue that that could

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. 1.txt

4 be impacted by runoff from a field when it's
5 collected out of a pipe. 10: 56AM
6 Q What would be relevant?
7 A I'm sorry?
8 Q What would be relevant to -- if you're
9 considering a wastewater treatment plant effluent in
10 this analysis; would there be any things you would 10: 56AM
11 consider concerning the wastewater treatment plant?
12 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
13 A I'm not sure I understand.
14 Q Let me ask this question: Do you know --
15 these wastewater treatment plants you did an 10: 56AM
16 evaluation of, do you know whether or not they have
17 any industrial contributors to any of them?
18 A I don't know what the contributors are to the
19 wastewater treatment plants.
20 Q Would it be relevant to you to know that a 10: 56AM
21 wastewater treatment plant had as a contributor a
22 poultry processing facility?
23 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
24 A What I would expect is if there were
25 extenuating circumstances that could explain away a 10: 57AM
0076 wastewater treatment plant sample with -- that had
1 Dr. Olsen's poultry signature, that the onus would
2 be upon him to find those extenuating circumstances
3 and explain away how that could happen.
4 Q I'm going to have to move to strike as 10: 57AM
5 non-responsive. Now -- and that's a lawyer term
6 saying that I want you to answer my question.
7 A Okay.
8 Q And my question is, would it be relevant for
9 you to know whether or not a wastewater treatment 10: 57AM
10 plant facility had a poultry processing facility
11 contributing its waste to that facility?
12 MR. GEORGE: David, are you representing to
13 the witness that that is the case with respect to
14 the samples? 10: 57AM
15
16 MR. PAGE: Yes, I am. We'll get to that
17 point.
18 MR. GEORGE: Okay. Object to form.
19 Q But mine was a hypothetical.
20 A Okay. I would -- if that's what you're 10: 57AM
21 representing, I would definitely evaluate it. I
22 think it would be -- it would be relevant to analyze
23 that information. Would it be okay if we took a
24 break?
25 Q Yes, sir. 10: 58AM
0077
1 VIDEOGRAPHER: We are now off the Record.
2 The time is 10: 58 a.m.
3 (Following a short recess at 10: 58
4 a.m., proceedings continued on the Record at 11: 06
5 a.m.) 11: 06AM
6 VIDEOGRAPHER: We are back on the Record.
7 The time is 11: 06 a.m.
8 Q Dr. Johnson, before we took our break, I think
9 we were talking about Bullet No. 5, and it relates
10 to your key opinion on contradictions in Dr. Olsen's 11: 07AM
11 interpretation.
12 A Uh-huh.
13 Q I think we talked about an example, poultry
14 house density, and also wastewater treatment plant

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

15 results. Do you have any other examples that could 11: 07AM
16 you provide us that don't relate to those
17 categories?

18 A Yeah. The other one I pointed out was cow
19 pasture edge of field samples.

20 Q Okay. Now, Item No. 6? 11: 07AM

21 A Item No. 6 is Dr. Olsen failed to recognize
22 the influence of total concentration and geochemical
23 partitioning on the PCA. By assuming at the outset
24 that it was a source-controlled system, I think he
25 missed the two primary controls on surface water in 11: 08AM

0078
1 this system, which is -- the degree to which --
2 well, first of all, total concentration and second,
3 the degree with which how chemicals redistribute
4 themselves in the environment according to their
5 affinity for being bound to particulates or being in 11: 08AM
6 a dissolved phase.

7 Q This is your muddy, salty water?

8 A Yeah, it's the shorthand that I used within
9 the report, but, yes.

10 Q Anything else; any other key opinions? 11: 08AM

11 A I think these are the six that I pulled out
12 because I thought they were the key six, so --

13 Q Fair enough, and, again, I'm not trying to
14 limit you.

15 A Right. 11: 08AM

16 Q I'm just trying to get a good understanding of
17 what your testimony is going to be. Dr. Johnson,
18 did you perform any of your own evaluation of
19 phosphorus or bacteria contamination in the
20 watershed, and when I say watershed or I say IRW, 11: 09AM
21 what I'm meaning is the Illinois River watershed at
22 issue in this case.

23 A Okay. Understood. Well, I indicated to you
24 that I looked at the raw phosphorus concentrations
25 by way of making maps. So in that respect, yes. 11: 09AM

0079
1 Q That was the report -- the samples and
2 analyses collected by the State of Oklahoma in this
3 case?

4 A No. This would have been data -- oh, yes. To
5 the extent that the data produced by Dr. Olsen falls 11: 09AM
6 in that category, yes.

7 Q Okay. I wasn't clear. What I'm asking you,
8 did you perform any of your field investigations in
9 this case?

10 A Oh, no. 11: 09AM

11 Q Why not?

12 A I was asked to look at the PCA that Dr. Olsen
13 did based on the existing data.

14 Q Okay. So is it fair for me to understand that
15 your primary role is to critique the opinion of Dr.
16 Olsen on his PCA analysis? 11: 09AM

17 A To understand what he did and evaluate the
18 degree to which it did or did not support his
19 opinions and conclusions.

20 Q For the PCA analysis? 11: 10AM

21 A For the PCA analysis.

22 Q Did you evaluate any of the other opinions in
23 Dr. Olsen's report?

24 A Peripherally but in the context of the degree
25 to which it informed on the PCA. 11: 10AM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

0080

1 Q Okay, but you're not offering any opinions on
2 non-PCA opinions in Dr. Olsen's report?

3 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

4 A No. Again, to the extent that I call on a
5 discussion in another part of his report that
6 informs me on the PCA.

11: 10AM

7 Q Okay. Are you offering any opinions as to
8 what the major sources of phosphorus are in the
9 Illinois River watershed?

10 A No.

11: 10AM

11 Q How about sources of bacteria, same question?

12 A No.

13 Q Are you offering any opinions to critique any
14 of the other State experts in this case?

15 A No.

11: 11AM

16 Q Which of the State experts' reports have you
17 reviewed?

18 A I reviewed Fisher's report, obviously nowhere
19 in the detail I looked at Dr. Olsen's report. I'm
20 trying to think if there are others. I believe
21 there's either a letter -- I don't know if it's an
22 expert report, but a letter from Harwood is an
23 appendix in Dr. Olsen's report, which I have seen
24 but I wouldn't say approached anything near a
25 critical review. Those are the only ones I can

11: 12AM

0081

1 think of.

2 Q Okay, and are you offering any opinions
3 concerning Dr. Fisher's report?

4 A No, not specifically. I believe the poultry
5 house density map, which I used as a base layer, if
6 I read Dr. Olsen's report correctly, was actually
7 work that was done by Fisher. So I guess
8 secondarily, yes.

11: 12AM

9 Q We'll get to that in a little while. Did you
10 review Dr. Engel's report?

11: 12AM

11 A I don't believe I did.

12 Q Do you know that Dr. Engel did a modeling
13 analysis in this case to identify sources?

14 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. Answer, if
15 you can.

11: 12AM

16 A I knew there was modeling being done on the
17 plaintiff's side. I wasn't sure if I could have
18 told you it was Engel that did it.

19 Q Okay. Did you review Dr. Teaf's report?

20 A No, I have not.

11: 13AM

21 Q Did you review any information involving
22 the -- what I would call an analysis of the amount
23 of bacteria that is in waste streams within the
24 Illinois River watershed?

25 A Not that I recall.

11: 13AM

0082

1 Q Did you review any material that relates to
2 the amount of phosphorus that's produced in the
3 Illinois River watershed?

4 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

5 Q Let me restate that question. Let me strike
6 that question. Did you review any information
7 concerning a phosphorus mass balance for the
8 Illinois River watershed?

11: 13AM

9 A There was a mass balance argument that was
10 brought into Dr. Olsen's cattle impact argument

11: 14AM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

11 calling back from an earlier section of his report.
 12 I don't recall the degree to which phosphorus was
 13 within that mass balance. It was something I was
 14 aware of to the extent it impacted my review of
 15 those two paragraphs, but I was aware of it, but I 11: 14AM
 16 did not go back and do a critical review of mass
 17 balance.
 18 Q Do you remember reviewing any mass balance
 19 analysis performed by Dr. Engel or Meagan Smith?
 20 A No, I do not. 11: 14AM
 21 Q Have you ever been involved working on a
 22 source analysis where the sources of pollution
 23 involved non-point sources?
 24 A Yes.
 25 Q Which cases? 11: 14AM
 0083
 1 A The dioxin cases. The -- one potential source
 2 for dioxins are combustion of any number of things,
 3 and the nature of combustion is it ends up being
 4 distributed in what I would call a non-point source,
 5 although it probably came out of a specific tailpipe 11: 15AM
 6 at one point. The way it's distributed in the
 7 environment would be -- I think would be more in
 8 line of with what we consider non-point source.
 9 Q Because it's an aerial distribution from the
 10 incinerator? 11: 15AM
 11 A Incinerator, exhaust, something like that,
 12 yes.
 13 Q Right. Okay. Any other case that you have
 14 done a source evaluation involving non-point
 15 sources? 11: 15AM
 16 A None that pop to mind.
 17 Q Okay. Is it fair for me to say that the only
 18 case on source analysis involving inorganics as
 19 opposed to organic contaminants was the chromium
 20 case we discussed? 11: 16AM
 21 A No. I've analyzed other inorganic datasets.
 22 I did a project looking at major ions in groundwater
 23 in Wake County, North Carolina as part of my PhD
 24 research.
 25 Q Is that listed in your CV? 11: 16AM
 0084
 1 A My PhD dissertation, it is, yes.
 2 Q Okay. Other than the chromium case that's
 3 listed in your PhD dissertation, have you done any
 4 work with inorganic contaminant identification?
 5 A Yes. 11: 16AM
 6 Q What others?
 7 A When I was -- early on in my PhD work, I
 8 contacted a former professor of mine named Stan
 9 Riggs, who had a large inorganic sampling program
 10 going on, I believe in Albemarle Sound, North 11: 17AM
 11 Carolina, and I worked on that data for quite a
 12 while, seeing how multivariate methods would react
 13 to that type of data.
 14 Q Okay, and did you -- were you trying to
 15 identify sources in that case? 11: 17AM
 16 A I was trying to identify patterns. To the
 17 extent I could then link them to sources, I don't
 18 recall if we made it that far. In general, the
 19 reason it was never published is because it was a
 20 problematic dataset. 11: 17AM
 21 Q Other than the chromium case that we

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

22 discussed, since you received your doctorate, have
23 you done any work on -- with inorganics and source
24 evaluation?

25 A There's a paper on Page 72 of my report within

11: 17AM

0085

1 the reference section, DorT, et al, 1996. That was
2 a metals in sediments. Actually --

3 Q Had to do with organic carbonate-bound metals?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Okay. Anything else?

11: 18AM

6 A Bear with me a second while I look back at my
7 vitae and to see if there are any others. One of

8 these consulting expert projects that we were

9 speaking of earlier, the focus was primarily

10 dioxins, but in addition, they had analyzed for

11: 19AM

11 metals, and I believe at one point I probably had a

12 task under that project to look at the metals data.

13 Q This is when you worked for the big consulting
14 firms?

15 A Actually, no. This would have been consulting
16 post --

11: 20AM

17 Q Doctorate?

18 A -- PhD.

19 Q Okay.

20 A But the main contaminant of concern was

11: 20AM

21 dioxins. There were just other chemicals out there,

22 and at some point I'm sure we looked at the metals

23 data.

24 Q This reference that you mention at Page 72 of
25 your report where it's a published paper --

11: 20AM

0086

1 A Yes.

2 Q -- was that a source identification project?

3 A Again, that was the objective.

4 Q Were you able to identify sources in that
5 particular study?

11: 20AM

6 A Some of the patterns we saw were related to
7 source. I'm pretty sure some of the patterns we saw
8 were related to geochemical process.

9 Q Okay. Did you use a multivariate analysis on
10 that case?

11: 20AM

11 A Yes, we did.

12 Q Anything else; can you think of any of other
13 projects where you focused on inorganic constituents
14 in your source of contamination analysis?

15 A When you asked the question a couple of times
16 ago, you -- at that point you started limiting it to
17 PhD and not --

11: 21AM

18 Q Yeah. I think it's post PhD. That's my
19 intent. Thank you.

20 A There was another -- there was similar to the
21 Stan Riggs, Albemarle one. There may be others.

11: 21AM

22 I'd be glad -- if you want to spend the time, I can
23 go back through my CV, but it's up to you. I may be
24 able to add a couple to the list if you want.

25 Q Is it fair to characterize your experience as

11: 21AM

0087

1 primarily related to organic contaminants?

2 A Yes, post PhD, that's -- did you say organic?

3 Q Yes.

4 A Yes. Chlorinated organic even more so.

5 Q Okay. Have you ever worked on -- I'm going to
6 say a case -- I'm going to mean an investigation, a

11: 21AM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

source investigation -- involving agricultural pollution other than this case?

MR. ELROD: Object to form.

A Not that I recall.

11: 22AM

Q How about nutrient pollution?

MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

Q Have you worked on a case other than this case that involved nutrients as the contaminants of concern?

11: 22AM

A Not that I recall.

Q How about same question with regard to bacteria; prior to this case, have you worked on a case involving bacteria as a contaminant of concern?

A No.

11: 22AM

Q And I assume by your earlier answers, the answer would be no, that you've never worked on a case involving poultry waste?

MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

A No, I've not.

11: 22AM

0088

Q Or any other animal waste pollution?

A In our dioxin fingerprinting work, one of the patterns that we identified was consistent with the dioxin-furan congener pattern that's observed in sewage sludge, and so the answer to that would be yes.

11: 23AM

Q And that would be the only instance?

A That's the only one I recall.

Q Okay. Have you been involved in a source identification project where you are looking for pollutants or sources of pollutants on a watershed-wide basis?

11: 23AM

A Yes.

Q Which cases are those?

A That would have been -- would not have been an inland watershed such as this, but within my CV there's reference to a couple of papers from early to mid '90s where we were looking at dioxins and furans in Newark Bay, Passaic River, Hackensack River, Arthur Kill, basically metropolitan New York. I wouldn't say it's -- certainly in terms of scale of watershed, it was a pretty large scale.

11: 23AM

Q Have you been involved in an inland watershed investigation similar -- like the Illinois River watershed?

11: 24AM

0089

A I've been involved in stream studies inland. The Union City is an example. Watershed -- inland watershed of this size, no.

Q Have you been to the Illinois River watershed?

A Yes.

11: 24AM

Q When was that?

A Mid July of 2008.

Q Any other occasions other than last summer in July?

A Actually in the watershed, no.

11: 24AM

Q Okay. When you went to the watershed, did you make any observations?

A I was there for a full day. I saw -- I'm not sure what you mean by observations but, yes, I observed a lot.

11: 25AM

Q Okay, and what did you observe? Did you get like a tour of the watershed?

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

18 A I got a tour, yes.
 19 Q Okay. What were you shown?
 20 A We -- on the first day or first part of that 11: 25AM
 21 day, there was me and two other scientists retained
 22 by the defendants whose names I don't recall. We
 23 were given a tour of the watershed by air, flying
 24 out of Siloam Springs. I don't recall the exact
 25 route we took, but I know that we went south and 11: 25AM
 0090
 1 west over Lake Tenkiller and back up towards
 2 Fayetteville to the east of Siloam and eventually
 3 back to the airport.
 4 Q How would you characterize the land use as you
 5 observed from the air on this trip? 11: 26AM
 6 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 7 A I saw wooded areas. When we were over
 8 Fayetteville, I saw urban areas. When we were over
 9 the lake, I saw wooded and agricultural. I saw
 10 agricultural in the -- agricultural in a number of 11: 26AM
 11 places as well.
 12 Q Would you characterize as most of the
 13 watershed you observed was either agricultural
 14 pasture or forest?
 15 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. 11: 26AM
 16 A I was not calculating percentages in my mind,
 17 but there was a lot of agricultural and forest.
 18 Q Do you have any knowledge of what the relative
 19 percentages are of land uses within the IRW?
 20 A Not of an exact percent, no. 11: 27AM
 21 Q Is that type of information helpful in source
 22 identification projects?
 23 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 24 A It certainly could be if you're -- yes, it
 25 certainly could be. 11: 27AM
 0091
 1 Q As part of your analysis in this case, did you
 2 review any photographs?
 3 A Yes.
 4 Q Can you describe those for me, please?
 5 A There were photographs, air photos as figures 11: 28AM
 6 in the back of Dr. Olsen's report. There were
 7 photos from field investigations, a lot of photos
 8 from field investigations. I did not come close to
 9 looking at all of them, but I did seek out to find
 10 the photographs that showed the cow pasture sampling 11: 28AM
 11 in March of 2008. I definitely looked at those
 12 field photos.
 13 One of the experts on -- for the defense
 14 undertook a project where they went out to places
 15 where edge of field samples were collected, and they 11: 28AM
 16 put together packages that included photographs of
 17 those locations.
 18 Q So you saw photographs of edge of field
 19 sampling?
 20 A No. I saw photographs of places that -- based 11: 29AM
 21 on the lat-longs that people in the field presumed
 22 were the places where edge of field samples had been
 23 taken perhaps one or two years before.
 24 Q Okay. Did you -- oh, that was done by the
 25 defendants. Did you review any of the photos 11: 29AM
 0092
 1 collected by the State in this case, the plaintiff,
 2 on edge of field sampling?

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

3 A Yes.
 4 Q Okay, and did you -- what did you observe in
 5 those photos? 11: 29AM
 6 A Well, the ones that I recall, again, were the
 7 cow pasture edge of field samples. I recall that
 8 there was -- I forget the exact sample numbers
 9 but -- I seem to recall CP-1A and CP-1B. I found
 10 photographs that indicated where those were being 11: 30AM
 11 collected. One of them was -- I think CP-1B was
 12 labeled CP-1A, but for lat longs it was under that
 13 label, indicated it was actually CP-1B. Either that
 14 or the nomenclature may have been switched. Those
 15 two are the main ones I recall looking at. 11: 30AM
 16 Q Do you recall any photos of runoff from
 17 land-applied fields with poultry waste?
 18 A I don't recall seeing those photos, no.
 19 Q Did you have access to all the photos that the
 20 plaintiffs have taken in this case? 11: 30AM
 21 A I don't know. There were a number of field
 22 photos that were available. I don't know if that's
 23 an exhaustive list or not.
 24 Q Do you recall seeing any photos of edge of
 25 field samples being taken on poultry fields? 11: 30AM
 0093
 1 A Not that I recall.
 2 Q The case that you identified as a non-point,
 3 potential non-point source pollution involving
 4 dioxins --
 5 A Uh-huh. 11: 31AM
 6 Q -- was the dioxin pollution from that
 7 particular source considered a significant
 8 contributor to the pollution in that case?
 9 A Well, in the one case, it was one of four or
 10 five patterns to be identified. So depends on your 11: 31AM
 11 definition of significant. This issue also came up
 12 in the Grenada, Mississippi litigation.
 13 Q For the wood treatment plant?
 14 A For the wood treatment plant, but the theory
 15 of the defendants in that case was that the dioxins 11: 32AM
 16 were from combustion sources rather than from
 17 pentachlorophenol.
 18 Q And those cases involved soil media?
 19 A The Mississippi case involved soil. The other
 20 consulting expert case involved sediment within a 11: 32AM
 21 watershed.
 22 Q Have been -- have you been involved in
 23 evaluating non-point source pollution where the
 24 media of concern was surface or groundwater?
 25 A Yes. 11: 32AM
 0094
 1 Q Which case is that?
 2 A The major ion inorganic geochemistry project
 3 in Wake County, North Carolina that I spoke of
 4 earlier, that was groundwater. The chlorinated
 5 organics -- let me make sure I'm clear on the 11: 33AM
 6 question. You want groundwater --
 7 Q Non-point source.
 8 A Groundwater non-point, both of those at the
 9 same time or one or the other?
 10 Q I'm asking about non-point source work you've 11: 33AM
 11 done --
 12 A Okay.
 13 Q -- in either groundwater or surface water, but

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

14 I want to understand your evaluation of non-point
15 source pollution as it relates to contaminating
16 groundwater or surface water. 11: 33AM

17 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

18 A Well, the Wake -- Chatham, Wake County, North
19 Carolina site, the patterns we identified were not
20 point sources. So in that instance, they were 11: 33AM
21 non-point sources.

22 Q And what was the contaminant in that case?

23 A They're -- actually what we were identifying
24 were fingerprints related to the natural geochemical
25 variations in the water related to rock types and -- 11: 34AM

0095 Q What I'm looking for is pollutant sources.

2 A Pollutant sources.

3 Q Usually I say by a point source or non-point
4 source. My terminology is typically a pollutant
5 source. 11: 34AM

6 A Okay.

7 Q An anthropogenic source.

8 A Anthropogenic source. Non-point in a
9 watershed?

10 Q Yeah. I'm looking for your experience in 11: 34AM
11 identifying non-point source pollution in either
12 groundwater or surface water.

13 A Outside of the combustion issue, the non-point
14 combustion dioxin source, I can't think of one.

15 Q When were you retained in this case? 11: 34AM

16 A In late April or early May of 2008.

17 Q And who retained you?

18 A I was retained by -- I guess the best way -- a
19 group or consortium of the defendants. The actual
20 contact for the retention agreement was Steve 11: 35AM
21 Jantzen at -- I keep forgetting the law firm's name.

22 Q And who instructed you as to your objectives
23 in this case?

24 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

25 Q Were you given objectives in this case? 11: 35AM

0096 A I was given the general objective of
2 evaluating the degree to which the principal
3 components analysis that Dr. Olsen ran supported his
4 opinions, and I don't remember who first expressed
5 that objective. It may have been Jay Jorgensen; it
6 may have been Robert George. 11: 36AM

7 Q Were you given any other objectives other than
8 the general objective?

9 A Not that I recall.

10 Q And which lawyers have you had most of your 11: 36AM
11 contact with?

12 A I'd say Robert George and Jay Jorgensen would
13 be the two that come to mind immediately.

14 Q Okay, and why did you have contacts with these 11: 36AM
15 gentlemen?

16 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. Go ahead.

17 A Robert George -- I forget the designation
18 that's used, but each of the defendants has an
19 attorney who is primarily responsible for working
20 with us technically. Robert George was that 11: 37AM
21 designated person for me.

22 Q For you?

23 A Yes.

24 Q Let me hand you what's been marked as Exhibit

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

25 2 and if you could take a look at that exhibit and 11: 37AM
0097

1 identify it for me, please.

2 A This is the retention agreement that I signed
3 and sent back to Steve Jantzen. It refreshes my
4 memory that the law firm is Ryan, Whaley, Coldiron &
5 Shandy. 11: 37AM

6 Q Okay, and this indicates that you were
7 retained by Tyson -- I'm looking at Page 2, the
8 first -- well, the second page of the exhibit, but
9 on the top of Page 3 of the exhibit it says you may
10 become a joint defense expert. Do you see that? 11: 37AM

11 A Is this Bullet 3?

12 Q Yes, sir.

13 A Oh, yes.

14 Q Is it your understanding you're a joint
15 defense expert in this case? 11: 38AM

16 A Yes.

17 Q Okay, and under there, fees and expenses, it
18 mentions your labor cost at \$175 per hour and 225
19 per hour for testimony; correct?

20 A Correct. 11: 38AM

21 Q Has that been your hourly rate throughout this
22 case?

23 A Yes.

24 Q And is it still your hourly rate?

25 A Yes. 11: 38AM

0098 1 Q Okay. Can you tell us how much you've billed
2 the defendants in this case to date?

3 A I cannot give you an exact number.

4 Q Can you estimate it for us?

5 A I would say it's slightly over a hundred
6 thousand dollars. 11: 38AM

7 Q Okay, and if you look at the last page of the
8 exhibit, is that your signature on the last page?

9 A Yes, it is.

10 Q And for compensation, did you submit invoices
11 to the defendants for reimbursement and payment for
12 your services? 11: 39AM

13 A I would send invoices to Steve Jantzen who
14 this letter is from, and for -- I can't remember the
15 case here -- Ozark International Consultants, so
16 copies would go to both of them. 11: 39AM

17 Q Okay, and who paid your invoice?

18 A The check that's come says Ozark
19 International.

20 Q Let me hand you what's been marked as Exhibit
21 3. Can you identify that for me, please, sir? 11: 39AM

22 A Yes. This looks like a package of invoices
23 that I've submitted to Ozark.

24 Q The top invoice appears to be dated around
25 October 6th, 2008; correct? 11: 40AM

0099 1 A Correct.

2 Q It looks like it's actually for September
3 time. Have you invoiced the defendants for work
4 since September?

5 A Yes. 11: 40AM

6 Q Did you include those in your considered
7 materials?

8 A The most recent one here is October 6th. I
9 think that the one that would have been sent out at

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

10 the beginning of November is probably included in my 11: 40AM
11 produced materials. The ones after December 1st I
12 don't think have been produced.

13 Q Have you done any work on this case since
14 December 1st?

15 A Yes. 11: 41AM

16 Q What kind of work have you done since that
17 time?

18 A December and January was very limited, an
19 occasional conference call, and then in February, it
20 was this deposition and associated preparation. 11: 41AM

21 Q Have you done any additional analyses
22 concerning your objectives as you were given in this
23 case?

24 A No additional analyses.

25 Q What was the subject of the conference calls 11: 41AM

0100
1 in December and January?

2 A The ones in December and January were pretty
3 short and sweet, typically less than ten minutes.
4 They were coordination calls just to let everybody
5 know what was going on, which for us in December and
6 January was not much, so most of those calls were
7 less than fifteen minutes, less than half an hour. 11: 41AM

8 Q Were you informed that you were required to
9 retain all the materials you received or reviewed
10 for your work? 11: 41AM

11 A Not specifically, but I think I presumed that.

12 Q Okay. Did you retain all of the work that you
13 reviewed or sometimes we use the term considered for
14 your opinions in this case?

15 A Yes. 11: 42AM

16 Q And did you produce it to counsel for
17 production to the State of Oklahoma?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Did that include all the E-mails and other
20 communications with counsel and other experts? 11: 42AM

21 A Yes, I think so.

22 Q Have you had any discussions directly with any
23 representative of a client other than a lawyer in
24 this case?

25 A Oh, you mean like other experts, other 11: 42AM

0101
1 consultants?

2 Q No, sir. Actually I was referring to client
3 representatives like employees or officers of Tyson
4 or Simmons or --

5 A Oh, no. 11: 42AM

6 Q -- anything like that?

7 A Not that I recall.

8 Q So your communications have been with counsel
9 or other experts; correct --

10 A Yes. 11: 42AM

11 Q -- best you know? Okay. Now, in this case
12 did you have regular calls with the experts?

13 A Yes.

14 Q And I guess that included counsel also; is
15 that correct? 11: 43AM

16 A Yes.

17 Q How were those calls facilitated?

18 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

19 A There was typically an E-mail sent out with a
20 call-in number and an access code and the time of 11: 43AM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

21 the call, and then you would call in and join the
 22 call. Is that what you mean by facilitated?
 23 Q Uh-huh.
 24 A Okay.
 25 Q Were any materials ever reviewed in those 11: 43AM
 0102
 1 calls?
 2 A Yes.
 3 Q And how were they reviewed; how did you get
 4 access to those materials?
 5 A If somebody was presenting aspects of stuff 11: 43AM
 6 they had found, it was often done as a WebEx
 7 conference call where people join in on the phone
 8 and somebody would have control of the computer and
 9 show things that they were working on.
 10 Q Okay, and did you produce the materials that 11: 43AM
 11 were provided through the WebEx?
 12 A I didn't. If somebody else was presenting on
 13 WebEx, I didn't have those materials in my
 14 possession to produce.
 15 Q Okay. So those -- some of these materials 11: 44AM
 16 were materials that you considered in your
 17 evaluation for your report?
 18 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 19 A I think I should say I considered them in that
 20 I was aware -- it made me aware of aspects of the 11: 44AM
 21 project that other people were working on.
 22 Q Did you rely on any information you provided
 23 that was shown on an image through -- I guess it's
 24 an FTP site; is that what --
 25 A It wasn't an FTP site. It was a web-based 11: 44AM
 0103
 1 service.
 2 Q Okay. There was an image, an electronic
 3 image?
 4 A Yeah, it was an image, yeah.
 5 Q Did you use any information from any of these 11: 44AM
 6 electronic images as part of your evaluation in this
 7 case?
 8 A Again, no. Primarily it was the extent of
 9 understanding what other people were doing and what
 10 conclusions they were coming up with. I tried to 11: 45AM
 11 avoid in my report relying on an image that I saw on
 12 a screen for a fleeting instant, just in case I
 13 didn't remember it, didn't recall that image
 14 correctly, so --
 15 Q How did you get the information concerning Dr. 11: 45AM
 16 Cowan's opinions in this case?
 17 A He had one of these conference call WebExes
 18 where he discussed his report.
 19 Q And he showed the report on the screen?
 20 A He showed the report on the screen, yes, 11: 45AM
 21 exactly.
 22 Q And is that the basis for your reference to
 23 Dr. Cowan in your expert opinion, that discussion
 24 and image shown on the screen during the WebEx
 25 conference call? 11: 45AM
 0104
 1 A Yes.
 2 Q Did you ever get a hard copy of that report to
 3 produce as part of your considered materials?
 4 A No. I believe those -- I believe those
 5 reports were put on the FTP site or web server, but 11: 46AM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

6 I never downloaded Chuck's report and read it.
7 Q Okay, and do you know whether that report that
8 you saw was a draft for his final report?
9 A Well, the conference call took place before
10 December 1st, so I think it would be characterized 11: 46AM
11 as a draft.
12 Q Let me hand you what I've marked as Exhibit 4,
13 and let me ask you if you can identify that for the
14 record.
15 A I'll do some housekeeping here. 11: 46AM
16 Q That's fine.
17 A Yeah. This is an E-mail sent by Jennifer
18 Benaman of QEA to a number of experts with
19 scheduling information on upcoming conference calls.
20 Q Okay. So in this case it looks like you had a 11: 47AM
21 call every week; is that fair?
22 A This one, if you'll see on the calendar,
23 coordination, it appears usually Thursdays at 3:00.
24 That was pretty much of an every-week call. I'm
25 sure there were exceptions but -- 11: 47AM
0105
1 Q And then you had additional calls, for
2 example, in September on fingerprinting source
3 allocation, on September 8th?
4 A Yes.
5 Q And it was always through this WebEx 11: 48AM
6 procedure?
7 A Yes.
8 Q Let's turn to the page -- it's marked Glenn
9 Johnson 0084.
10 A Okay. 11: 48AM
11 Q Do you see under fingerprinting in the upper
12 left-hand corner of this page?
13 A Yes.
14 Q Who does it list under presentations for
15 fingerprinting? 11: 48AM
16 A 1:00 Larson lists Connolly, Johnson, Morrison
17 and Sullivan.
18 Q Okay. So there was a -- was there a call on
19 fingerprinting on September 8th, 2008?
20 A There was one about that time. I assume -- I 11: 48AM
21 have no reason to believe this calendar isn't how it
22 happened.
23 Q Okay. I got this from your materials.
24 A Okay. I don't remember the exact date.
25 Q Fair enough. Do you recall the call? 11: 49AM
0106
1 A Not with encyclopedic recall but, yes, I
2 recall we had a fingerprinting call around that
3 time, yes.
4 Q Do you know who Larson is?
5 A Steve Larson is with S. S. Papadopoulos in 11: 49AM
6 Washington, D.C.
7 Q What was his contribution to the call, his
8 presentation at 1:00?
9 A I don't recall, but my recollection is the way 11: 49AM
10 this -- the way this is laid out, that he was
11 presenting material that he had found and was
12 currently working on within his draft report.
13 Q Okay. Do you know whether or not Mr. Larson
14 submitted a report in this case?
15 A I presume that he did. I've not seen it. 11: 50AM
16 Q Was there any information from Mr. Larson's

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

17 presentation that was important to you in your
18 evaluation?
19 A He was dealing primarily with groundwater. My
20 recollection is that he was discussing PCA-related 11: 50AM
21 issues, and the main reason for us being on the call
22 was to -- is to -- is just to see what each of us
23 were saying about those similar topics. He was talk
24 -- he had a lot within his report that went beyond
25 that realm, and those I don't recall much about at 11: 50AM
0107
1 all.
2 Q Okay. What do you recall about the
3 PCA-related issues that he discussed that day?
4 A He had done -- since he was focusing on
5 groundwater, he had gone back and plotted some of 11: 51AM
6 the raw scores from Olsen's produced materials from
7 SW -- I forget which one it was -- SW 17 I think was
8 the groundwater and surface water model, and I think
9 perhaps at that conference call he showed score
10 plots that he had reproduced from those results. 11: 51AM
11 Q Okay. Was that information helpful to you in
12 preparing your report?
13 A Only in that I didn't see anything within what
14 he had done that made me go back and change. It was
15 helpful to see that we were on the same page. 11: 51AM
16 Q And do you have copies of that report?
17 A No, I do not.
18 Q What about Mr. Connolly; do you recall what
19 his presentation was concerning? I guess
20 fingerprinting also? 11: 52AM
21 A Yes. Again, I've not seen Connolly's final
22 report yet, but I know he was working on issues,
23 fingerprinting, related more to direct analysis of
24 phosphorus and individual analytes than a
25 multivariate approach. 11: 52AM
0108
1 Q Okay. Do you know whether he did any
2 multivariate analysis?
3 A I don't recall. Not that I recall.
4 Q Do you have notes from this phone call?
5 A No. 11: 52AM
6 Q You didn't take any notes?
7 A No.
8 Q Were you instructed not to take notes?
9 A No.
10 Q Have you ever looked at Dr. Connolly's report? 11: 52AM
11 A No.
12 Q A draft of Dr. Connolly's report?
13 A I'm sorry?
14 Q A draft of Dr. Connolly's report, have you
15 reviewed a draft of Dr. Connolly's report? 11: 52AM
16 A I joined -- I don't know if it was this
17 conference call or maybe a subsequent one, but I
18 joined a conference call where he was showing his
19 draft report on WebEx. I've never seen it -- I've
20 never read it in hard copy and downloaded the final. 11: 53AM
21 Oh, you're asking about drafts anyway, so, yes, in
22 that sense on a WebEx call I saw his draft.
23 Q Did you read what was on the screen?
24 A I only joined for a short time. I believe, my
25 recollection is accurate, his charge is across a 11: 53AM
0109
1 broad technical range that went well beyond PCA.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

2 Q I guess my question was, did you read what was
3 up on the screen?
4 A Well, yes, but I guess where I was getting off
5 on a tangent is that I only joined for a short time 11: 53AM
6 when he was discussing things that were relevant to
7 the PCA. So to the extent that he showed other
8 things during however that call did, I can't comment
9 on because I wasn't on.
10 Q Okay. When Dr. Larson put his materials up, 11: 54AM
11 did you read what was on the screen?
12 A Yes.
13 Q Okay. Then I guess you got on a third at
14 3:00. What was your presentation about?
15 A I believe I probably showed where I was with 11: 54AM
16 my draft report, some of the key figures, and
17 probably some of the things that -- well, I'm sure
18 with the people that were on here, I don't recall
19 specifically, but I'm sure that basically we were
20 trying to show parts of our work that were -- that 11: 54AM
21 had possible overlap with their work. So I don't
22 recall specifically what I showed them when I showed
23 my stuff, but --
24 Q Did you receive any comments from anyone?
25 A Not that I recall. 11: 54AM
0110
1 Q Did you recall making any comments on either
2 Dr. Larson's or Dr. Connolly's presentation?
3 A I remember on Larson's when he was showing the
4 PCA scores plots, I just -- I immediately just saw 11: 55AM
5 this actually after that. I made it clear to him
6 that I was also addressing the SW17 PCA run.
7 Q Did you compare notes?
8 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
9 A Well, his -- his plot of the PCA was
10 consistent with mine, so to that extent, yes. 11: 55AM
11 Q Anything else?
12 A Not that I recall, no. Are we done with this
13 guy?
14 Q As far as I know. You're welcome to put it
15 down. Let me hand you what's been marked as Exhibit 11: 55AM
16 No. 5. Can you identify that for the Record, sir?
17 A This is an E-mail from Jay Jorgensen, Sidley &
18 Austin, to a number of people on the project, and
19 looks like it's listing some of the coordination
20 call times, but in addition to that, there's an 11: 56AM
21 attachment with names of different people working on
22 the project.
23 Q I want to focus on that attachment?
24 A Okay.
25 Q Which starts at the -- I believe on Page 3 of 11: 56AM
0111
1 the exhibit, does it not?
2 A Uh-huh.
3 Q Who is Charles Andrews, if you know?
4 A Sorry. I had the wrong page.
5 Q Yeah. Thank you. 11: 56AM
6 A Well, I see here he has a Papadopoulos E-mail,
7 but I've not talked to him that I recall.
8 Q Have you received any communications
9 whatsoever from Mr. Andrews?
10 A Not that I recall. 11: 57AM
11 Q Did he make any comments on your report?
12 A I don't even recall if he was on the

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

13 conference call when we discussed my report.
 14 Q Who has made comments on your report; did
 15 anyone make comments on your draft reports? 11: 57AM
 16 A Yes.
 17 Q Who did?
 18 A One comment I recall from -- was from Robert
 19 George, much of the material that is now -- that
 20 appears within Appendix A, kind of a mathematical 11: 57AM
 21 summary, was originally in the introduction of the
 22 report, and it ended up getting bigger and bigger,
 23 to the point that you were a number of pages into
 24 the report before you actually got to the issues of
 25 opinions and conclusions. So in a conversation we 11: 58AM
 0112
 1 had, we -- I don't remember if it was his suggestion
 2 or my suggestion. We decided that it would make
 3 sense to move that information to an appendix so
 4 that we still had it but the report itself would get
 5 to the salient points faster. 11: 58AM
 6 Q Do you recall any other comments from Mr.
 7 George?
 8 A No, I don't.
 9 Q Do you recall receiving comments from any
 10 other of the lawyers in this case on your report? 11: 58AM
 11 A Trying to think what other lawyers were even
 12 on the call. I believe Scott McDaniel was on the
 13 call. I don't recall any specific comments from Mr.
 14 McDaniel, though.
 15 Q Anyone else? 11: 58AM
 16 A No, not lawyers.
 17 Q Okay. What about other people that worked on
 18 this project with you; do you recall anyone else
 19 providing any comments on your report? When I say
 20 report, I mean just your opinions, analysis. 11: 59AM
 21 A Okay. Well, others that were on my call, I
 22 remember Tim Sullivan and John Connolly were on for
 23 at least parts of it.
 24 Q Do you recall them making any comments on
 25 your -- 11: 59AM
 0113
 1 A I remember Tim Sullivan making comments that
 2 it all fell into sort of the category as we'd come
 3 to the end of a section, comments similar to that's
 4 all good stuff, we need to tie it up with a summary
 5 sentence or summary paragraph that drives the point 11: 59AM
 6 home, and the reason that one sticks with me is
 7 because that was the comment that seemed to always
 8 come out of Tim.
 9 Q Did he provide any other type of comments
 10 other than these I'll call editorial-type comments? 12: 00PM
 11 A No.
 12 Q Nothing substantive?
 13 A Not really. I mean, there were times when it
 14 was necessary to -- it was nice to have somebody who
 15 didn't understand PCA as well I did who could help 12: 00PM
 16 identify when I was getting a little bit too much
 17 into jargon and would identify places where we
 18 needed to make the text more lucid so the point
 19 comes out instead of just the jargon.
 20 Q Anybody substantive? 12: 00PM
 21 A As far as changes to the opinion, no, no.
 22 Q Or the analysis?
 23 A No.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

24 Q Okay. What about Mr. Connolly?
 25 A No substantive changes to the opinion or 12: 00PM
 0114
 1 analysis, no.
 2 Q Did you have any colleagues on the -- I'll
 3 call it the defendants' consultant team that
 4 understand PCA as well as you do?
 5 A Yes. Chuck Cowan. 12: 01PM
 6 Q Anyone else?
 7 A I wouldn't put anybody else on our team in
 8 that class.
 9 Q Do you know of anyone else that actually did
 10 any PCA analysis as part of their professional work? 12: 01PM
 11 I'm just asking if you have -- if you can identify
 12 any of the experts that did any PCA analysis as part
 13 of their professional work.
 14 A You mean in general or this project?
 15 Q Either. 12: 01PM
 16 A I don't know of anybody else who were on those
 17 calls that did a PCA. I know that Connolly is
 18 familiar with PCA, and I didn't have to do any -- I
 19 didn't have to do a whole lot of remedial education
 20 to tell him where all of this was coming from. 12: 01PM
 21 Q What about Mr. Larson? You mentioned earlier
 22 that he did some PCA.
 23 A Yes. Steve --
 24 Q Did you find he wasn't competent in doing PCA
 25 analysis? 12: 02PM
 0115
 1 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 2 A No, I didn't find that at all.
 3 Q Okay.
 4 A And what Steve was doing was taking the scores
 5 plot and replotting them on an X-Y graph, and I 12: 02PM
 6 think that's something that any number of people
 7 that don't have any experience in PCA are fully
 8 capable of handling.
 9 Q Do you know whether or not he actually ran PCA
 10 analysis as part of his work? 12: 02PM
 11 A No, I don't.
 12 Q Let's go back to this list here.
 13 A Okay.
 14 Q What about Dr. Banner; have you worked with
 15 him at all in this case? 12: 02PM
 16 A No.
 17 Q How about Dr. Bierman?
 18 A He's been on the coordination calls, but I've
 19 not worked with him closely.
 20 Q Do you know what work he's doing on this case, 12: 02PM
 21 his subject areas?
 22 A I believe he's addressing the modeling but --
 23 Q Have you seen any of his work product?
 24 A No.
 25 Q Been involved in any cases -- any 12: 02PM
 0116
 1 presentations by Dr. Bierman?
 2 A I don't think so, no.
 3 Q Okay. What about Mr. Chadwick; what can you
 4 tell me about him?
 5 A I know he's been on some of the coordination 12: 03PM
 6 calls. I didn't join any of his specific calls. I
 7 don't think he joined mine. We've not worked
 8 closely together on this.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

9 Q Kathleen Suler?
10 A Same as Chadwick, very little, if any, 12: 03PM
11 contact.
12 Q What about Jay Churchill?
13 A I've not worked with him on the project.
14 There were -- when we did the airplane flyover of
15 the basin, I was with two biological types, and I 12: 03PM
16 think Jay may have been one of them, but I'm not
17 even confident; I'm not even sure of that.
18 Q Do you recall hearing any presentations by Mr.
19 Churchill?
20 A No, I don't. 12: 04PM
21 Q Do you recall reading any of his report work
22 in this case?
23 A No.
24 Q Do you know what subject matters he worked on
25 this case? 12: 04PM
0117
1 A My recollection is he's a biologist, but I'm
2 not sure about that.
3 Q What about Alan Cibuzar?
4 A I've not worked with him.
5 Q Okay. Billy Clay? 12: 04PM
6 A Clay has been on the conference calls, and I
7 believe I contacted Clay once. As I sit here, I
8 don't remember what that was about.
9 Q Do you recall receiving any materials from Mr.
10 Clay? 12: 05PM
11 A No.
12 Q Any information?
13 A No.
14 Q Do you know whether or not Mr. Clay did an
15 analysis concerning the amount of phosphorus that 12: 05PM
16 would be generated by livestock within the
17 watershed?
18 A I don't recall that specifically but now that
19 you mention it, I think that is -- I think -- maybe
20 you jogged my memory. I think that's the type of 12: 05PM
21 stuff he did, livestock related.
22 Q Did you review his work in that regard?
23 A No, I did not.
24 Q Would that not have been helpful to you in
25 doing your source evaluation and critique of Dr. 12: 05PM
0118
1 Olsen?
2 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
3 A I don't think it was critical to doing my
4 review of Dr. Olsen's PCA.
5 Q Would it have been helpful? 12: 05PM
6 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
7 A I don't -- I can't comment on whether
8 something I haven't seen would be helpful.
9 Q Well, let me ask you this: If you had some
10 information available that would identify which 12: 06PM
11 sources produced the most of a contaminant of
12 concern in an area you're investigating, wouldn't
13 that information be probative to your analysis?
14 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
15 A Could be. 12: 06PM
16 MR. PAGE: I see we're almost out of time.
17 Let's take a break here.
18 VIDEOGRAPHER: We are now off the Record.
19 The time is 12:06 p.m.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

20 (Following a lunch recess at 12:06 12: 07PM
 21 p.m., proceedings continued on the Record at 1:09
 22 p.m.)

23 VIDEOGRAPHER: We are now on the Record.
 24 The time is 1:09 p.m.

25 Q Dr. Johnson, before lunch we were reviewing 01: 10PM
 0119 Exhibit 5, and we were looking at a contact sheet
 2 looked like to me, and I'm not going to be able to
 3 go through all these folks, but there's just a
 4 couple more I want to ask you about.

5 A Okay. 01: 10PM
 6 Q There's a Remy Hennet. I guess it's Bates
 7 numbered Glenn Johnson 04222.

8 A Yes.
 9 Q Did you ever work with Mr. Hennet?
 10 A We had one conference call early on in my 01: 10PM
 11 involvement in the project that involved Remy, and
 12 that was the extent to which I've worked with him.

13 Q Did you review any of his work in the
 14 preliminary injunction?
 15 A I think I saw an affidavit of his, which I 01: 10PM
 16 read and reviewed.

17 Q Okay. He also did some PCA analysis, did he
 18 not?
 19 A I don't recall.
 20 Q Okay. Do you recall that the subject matter 01: 11PM
 21 of your discussion was such that you were retained
 22 in this case?

23 A He had looked at the PCAs -- PCA analysis
 24 issues during the preliminary injunction, and if I
 25 recall, the nature of that conference call was just 01: 11PM
 0120 to have -- to discuss where I was at that early part
 2 of my evaluation in the PCA and to hear comments
 3 from him if he had any.

4 Q Did he provide any criticisms of Dr. Olsen's
 5 method on a PCA when you visited with him? 01: 11PM
 6 A I believe he did.

7 Q Do you recall what those criticisms were?
 8 A No, I don't.
 9 Q And that was just the only conversation you
 10 had with Dr. Hennet, the one we're referring to, 01: 11PM
 11 just one?

12 A I'm sorry?
 13 Q Excuse me. I'm sorry. Just one conversation
 14 with Dr. Hennet?
 15 A Yes. 01: 12PM
 16 Q Any other interactions like through this web
 17 meeting?

18 A I don't recall him ever being on any of the
 19 WebExes that we talked about this morning up to that
 20 point. 01: 12PM
 21 Q Okay. I see John Gipson.

22 A Yes.
 23 Q Who is John Gipson?
 24 A He is an employee at DPRA, a company near San
 25 Diego. Well, he was a guy working in a GIS lab. 01: 12PM
 0121

1 Q Okay. Do you know what DPRA is?
 2 A Yes. It's a consulting firm.
 3 Q Okay. What was their function in this case,
 4 if you know?

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

5 A I'm not sure the extent to what they were 01: 12PM
6 asked to do but, they were -- part of their charge
7 was to get produced GIS files from produced
8 materials, and I think they might have put together
9 a GIS project, I don't know, but the reason I knew
10 that they did that is because I got some of the GIS 01: 13PM
11 files from them.
12 Q What files, GIS files did they provide to you?
13 A They -- I'm not exactly sure which ones were
14 provided through them and which ones I may have
15 gotten through other sources, but I believe some of 01: 13PM
16 them were through them.
17 Q What files?
18 A The one that I recall did come through DPRA
19 was the poultry density base layer that I used to --
20 for the maps in my report. I believe that came 01: 13PM
21 through DPRA.
22 Q And that's the one you attribute to Dr. Olsen?
23 A The file name that they sent to me actually
24 had Fisher on it. So I don't know if it came from
25 Fisher's considered materials or Olsen's considered 01: 13PM
0122 materials or even the degree to which they differ
1 because Olsen's report indicates that Fisher did the
2 poultry house density calculations.
3 Q So that map that you use in your report --
4 several times in your report to do the criticism of 01: 14PM
5 Dr. Olsen's spatial analysis was this GIS map that
6 you got from DPRA?
7 A I believe the shape files were, yes.
8 Q Well, the -- for example, on Page 17 of your
9 report, Figure 2-5. 01: 14PM
10 A My report went someplace during lunch with my
11 copy of the exhibits.
12 MR. GEORGE: Here it is.
13 A Is that mine?
14 MR. GEORGE: Apparently. I wondered why I 01: 14PM
15 had two.
16 A Okay. Sorry. Which page?
17 Q Page 17.
18 A Yes.
19 Q So the -- so this map that's shown in Figure 01: 15PM
20 2-5 of your report is the density information you
21 used for your analysis of Dr. Olsen's spatial
22 analysis; correct?
23 A Yes. It came from shape files, GIS format
24 shape files. 01: 15PM
25 0123
1 Q Okay, and I notice here you say, this poultry
2 house data were produced as GIS shape files by Olsen
3 in his production of materials relied upon. I
4 believe you just -- that shows in the caption there
5 on 2.5. 01: 15PM
6 A Yes.
7 Q Are you sure that this was one of the maps
8 that was relied on by Dr. Olsen in his analysis?
9 A This is -- if I recall correctly from Olsen's
10 testimony, there may have been multiple iterations 01: 15PM
11 of versions of this map. For the most part, this
12 map looks very much like the one in Olsen's Figure
13 2.5-1. There are a couple of subbasins in color
14 where the shape files I received was slightly
15 different. 01: 16PM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

16 Q And the one that's referenced in Olsen's
17 2.5-1, do you know what the origin of that
18 information is?
19 A I believe there's reference in the text that
20 it came from Fisher, but beyond that, I did not see 01: 16PM
21 it linked to a specific set of GIS files by name.
22 Q Do you know whether that information came from
23 an Oklahoma State University analysis that was done
24 in 2001?
25 A I don't know that, no. 01: 16PM
0124
1 Q Do you know whether or not this particular
2 density analysis that's on Figure 2.5 of your report
3 is the same density analysis that Dr. Fisher used in
4 his expert report?
5 A No, I don't. The file name that came to me -- 01: 16PM
6 it didn't come to me. The files that I got from
7 DPRA, the file names I believe had the word Fisher
8 in it and something like revisions June 6 or
9 something like that. So based on that, my
10 assumption is it's data that came from Fisher. 01: 17PM
11 Q You didn't do any additional analysis or
12 investigation to determine the source of the
13 information that's used for poultry house density in
14 Figure 2-5?
15 A No, except my understanding, that DPRA got it 01: 17PM
16 from produced materials.
17 Q That's what DPRA told you?
18 A I believe so, yes.
19 Q Who is Bob Morris?
20 A Bob Morrison is also with DPRA. He's an 01: 17PM
21 employee there and also a person that I knew before
22 this project. He was an editor on the books that
23 I've published some chapters in, and he's organized
24 environmental forensics conferences at different
25 places in the U.S. and around the world that I've 01: 18PM
0125
1 participated in as a panelist or speaker.
2 Q What was Bob Morrison's function in this, if
3 you know?
4 A Bob was doing things beyond GIS, but I'm not
5 completely sure of all that he was asked to do. I 01: 18PM
6 know that he was looking at some of the soils and
7 soils data, but beyond that, I couldn't be very
8 specific.
9 Q Did he provide any information to you?
10 A Not as far as data or information that -- I'm 01: 18PM
11 sure we talked at some point and he probably
12 mentioned -- mentioned things but he didn't like
13 send me -- he didn't provide me with material that I
14 recall. Oh, wait. No, no, that's incorrect. He -- 01: 19PM
15 when we were looking at -- when I was trying to put
16 together the GIS files in order to make some of
17 these maps, Bob -- this would have been early to mid
18 July. At that point I pretty much had most of the
19 base layers that I needed to put the maps, like
20 locations of cities and streams, the poultry house 01: 19PM
21 density and -- but he sent to me a hard drive that
22 had all of DPRA's GIS files up to that point, and
23 that is in my produced material, so I did get that
24 material from Bob.
25 Q Anything else? 01: 19PM
0126

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

1 A I think also in that material was the
2 transcripts from the preliminary injunction. I'm
3 not sure why they were included in that, but that
4 material came from Bob Morrison as well.
5 Q Anything else? 01: 20PM
6 A Not that I recall.
7 Q Did some of the material you received from
8 DPRA include aerial photographs of the IRW?
9 A Yes. There was some images that were sent to
10 me in the fall that were of the IRW. 01: 20PM
11 Q Did you use any of those aerial photographs in
12 your analysis?
13 A Yes, I reviewed them.
14 Q Did you use them for any of your analysis?
15 A Those maps showed -- those air photo-based 01: 20PM
16 maps ended up showing the same thing I ended up
17 showing, the figures that I drafted myself. So to
18 the extent that -- and there was -- and I believe
19 that DPRA generated those figures using the same
20 base layers, so, yes -- so I guess the answer is 01: 21PM
21 yes.
22 Q Do you know the State of Oklahoma took aerial
23 photographs of the IRW in 2005 for this case?
24 A No, I didn't know that.
25 Q You were not provided that as part of your 01: 21PM
0127 materials to review?
1 A I was not denied access to anything. I don't
2 believe I knew of their existence until you
3 represented it to me and I don't believe I
4 downloaded such information from any of our sources. 01: 21PM
5 Q Would that information have been helpful in
6 your analysis?
7 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
8 A I don't know how to comment how something I
9 haven't seen might be helpful but -- 01: 21PM
10 Q Well, you said you did review some aerial
11 photographs; correct?
12 A Yes.
13 Q Okay. Well, how did you use those aerial
14 photographs; what was the -- let me strike that. 01: 22PM
15 What was the -- what use did you make of the aerial
16 photographs that you --
17 A Well, the aerial photographs were a base map
18 upon which the DPRA guys were plotting some of the
19 data and information that they had. So I would say 01: 22PM
20 to characterize how I used them is -- well, I --
21 how DPRA used them was as a base map for photos that
22 they -- for maps that they were putting together.
23 Q Did you -- did you personally use the aerial
24 photos in any other manner other than just as a base 01: 22PM
0128 map?
1 A Not that I recall.
2 Q Who is John Gipson?
3 A Didn't we ask that already?
4 MR. GEORGE: Uh-huh. 01: 22PM
5 A He's a DPRA, a GIS guy.
6 Q I'm sorry if I repeated. Are you familiar
7 with the constituents that make up poultry feed?
8 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
9 A I've familiar with the analytes that were 01: 23PM
10 analyzed in -- within the -- I'm sorry, what was the
11

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

12 question again, within poultry feed?

13 (Whereupon, the court reporter read
14 back the previous question.)

15 A I'm sure if you gave me a list, there would be 01: 23PM
16 chemicals on that list that I was familiar with.

17 Q Okay. Did you do any study or analysis of the
18 chemical constituents of poultry feeds?

19 A No.

20 Q Do you agree, Dr. Johnson, that the 01: 23PM
21 constituents in poultry waste are impacted by their
22 diet?

23 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

24 A I would expect so.

25 Q Well, I judge by your testimony that you did 01: 24PM

0129 1 not review any poultry feed analysis for your work
2 in this case?

3 A Not that I recall.

4 Q Do you recall doing it any other time before 01: 24PM
5 this case?

6 A No.

7 Q Do you know whether or not poultry are
8 produced in the IRW?

9 A Produced?

10 Q Uh-huh, grown. 01: 24PM

11 A I know there are poultry houses in the IRW. I
12 assume there are poultry growing inside of them.

13 Q When you went on your one or two-day trip --

14 A Right, one day.

15 Q One-day trip in the IRW, how many hours did 01: 25PM
16 you spend on that trip?

17 A It was a full day. We were up at the crack of
18 dawn. We did the airplane flight first and then a
19 driving tour the rest of the day.

20 Q When you were in your airplane flight, did you 01: 25PM
21 fly over any poultry houses?

22 A Yes.

23 Q And how did you identify the poultry houses
24 from the air?

25 A I was -- I don't know if I was told by 01: 25PM

0130 1 somebody in the plane, but I was told that these
2 long like parallel rows of houses, that ones pointed
3 out were -- I could, you know, use it to identify
4 the next one.

5 Q Did you find that the poultry houses are 01: 25PM
6 sometimes in clusters of three or four?

7 A Clusters. I don't know if I would say they
8 were always three or four.

9 Q Okay. So would your description of a poultry
10 house from the air be a long narrow building that 01: 26PM
11 has a light colored roof?

12 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

13 A Well, they're -- I think they're longer than
14 they are wide, so that's the definition of long
15 narrow. I don't recall the colors of the roofs and 01: 26PM
16 how light or dark they were.

17 Q Okay. What else did you see on this day trip?

18 A We stopped at a couple of places where we
19 could walk down to the river's edge. We had lunch
20 in Tahlequah. We visited the shore of the lake I 01: 26PM
21 believe in one or two spots.

22 Q Anything else?

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

23 A I know we passed near Watts.
 24 Q Did you see any poultry houses from the ground
 25 view in your trip? 01: 27PM
 0131
 1 A Yes. We stopped at -- I do recall at least at
 2 one point we stopped on the road and we were --
 3 there were poultry houses in the distance across a
 4 field.
 5 Q Okay. Did you observe any land application of 01: 27PM
 6 poultry litter?
 7 A No.
 8 Q Did you see any pictures of land application
 9 of poultry litter?
 10 A I couldn't tell you where from, but I recall 01: 27PM
 11 seeing a picture of a truck in some of the
 12 materials. It was labeled poultry application as a
 13 -- as a -- as the label of the picture.
 14 Q Have you ever seen poultry litter up close?
 15 A No. 01: 27PM
 16 Q Would you be able to describe it for me, its
 17 physical characteristics?
 18 A Not based on firsthand observation.
 19 Q What would you base any description of poultry
 20 litter on? 01: 28PM
 21 A Well, I've been told, I think by probably my
 22 clients, that it's -- that it includes not just
 23 chicken manure but also other material in the
 24 bedding. So given that, I guess I would have an
 25 expectation when I would see poultry litter, to see 01: 28PM
 0132
 1 both aspects that appeared to be manure and aspects
 2 that appeared to be whatever makes up bedding.
 3 Q You've never personally observed it or a
 4 picture of poultry litter?
 5 A Not that I recall. 01: 28PM
 6 Q Okay. Would you know the -- what the particle
 7 size of poultry litter would be?
 8 MR. ELROD: Object to form.
 9 A The reason I'm hesitating is I don't know of
 10 anything that has a single uniform particle size. 01: 29PM
 11 Various particles would be of different sizes.
 12 Q Fair enough. Do you have an understanding of
 13 the range of particle size typically found in
 14 poultry litter?
 15 A No. 01: 29PM
 16 Q Did you do any evaluation of the amount of
 17 poultry that's produced in the IRW?
 18 A No.
 19 Q Did you do any evaluation or review any
 20 materials concerning the amount of cattle that are 01: 29PM
 21 produced in the IRW?
 22 A No. I was not asked to do those types of
 23 evaluations.
 24 Q Did you evaluate any animal populations in the
 25 IRW? 01: 29PM
 0133
 1 A There was -- one of the consultants had some
 2 cattle population density numbers that they had been
 3 working with, and I don't recall which consultant
 4 that was, but that also was made available to me in
 5 the format of GIS shape files. 01: 30PM
 6 Q Okay. Did you use this information as part of
 7 your report?

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

8 A No, I did not.
 9 Q So you haven't made a study of the animal
 10 production amounts in the IRW, have you? 01: 30PM
 11 A No, I've not been asked to do that.
 12 Q And have you reviewed any data that would
 13 relate to the different amounts of animals being
 14 produced in the IRW?
 15 A Again, that's not what I was asked to do, so, 01: 30PM
 16 no, I've not.
 17 Q Okay. Did you do any evaluation of the
 18 chemical constituents in poultry waste?
 19 A I did an evaluation of the data that Dr. Olsen
 20 represented in his report as being representative of 01: 31PM
 21 poultry waste, which would have been the poultry
 22 litter samples within his ST-1 and I believe his
 23 ST-6 PCA runs and --
 24 Q Did you actually look at the analytical
 25 results for those samples? 01: 31PM
 0134
 1 A Not that I recall. I mostly focused on the
 2 PCA results to the extent that it's discussed in my
 3 expert report.
 4 Q Did you do any evaluation of the chemical
 5 constituents of cattle waste? 01: 31PM
 6 A Again, that was part of the same two principal
 7 component runs that included the poultry litter.
 8 Q But you didn't look at the analytical results
 9 on the cattle waste itself?
 10 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. 01: 31PM
 11 A I believe that I probably looked at the
 12 spreadsheets that contained that data. I did not
 13 spend much time reanalyzing that data as I did with
 14 the principal components analyses.
 15 Q Did you find that there's a different chemical
 16 composition between poultry and cattle waste? 01: 32PM
 17 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 18 A To the extent it's reflected on that PCA
 19 graph, yes. They plot in different locations on the
 20 PCA graph, which indicates that at least for the 01: 32PM
 21 chemicals that are accurately back calculated in
 22 that PCA, they have different chemical compositions.
 23 Q Did you do any evaluation of the chemical
 24 constituents in human waste?
 25 A No. I don't know that I've seen data that -- 01: 32PM
 0135
 1 that -- that shows that and, again, that was -- nor
 2 was it what I was asked to evaluate.
 3 Q Did you do any evaluation, Dr. Johnson, about
 4 the amount of waste produced by poultry production
 5 within the IRW? 01: 33PM
 6 MR. GEORGE: Object to form, asked and
 7 answered.
 8 MR. PAGE: My earlier question had to do
 9 with the amount of poultry, and this question has to
 10 do with the amount of poultry waste. 01: 33PM
 11 MR. GEORGE: Same objection.
 12 A Again, no and, again, I was not asked to.
 13 Q What about cattle waste; did you do an
 14 evaluation about the amount of cattle waste produced
 15 in the IRW? 01: 33PM
 16 A Same answer.
 17 Q Swine?
 18 A Same answer.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

19 Q Human waste?
 20 A Same answer. 01: 33PM
 21 Q Would you turn to Page 4 of your report, sir?
 22 Under 1.3, opinions --
 23 A Uh-huh.
 24 Q -- would you read the last sentence of that
 25 paragraph, please, under the first bullet? 01: 34PM
 0136
 1 A In addition, there are multiple other sources
 2 not considered by Olsen at all, spray irrigation,
 3 sludge application, biosolids application, nursery
 4 runoff, golf courses, wildlife, swine lagoons,
 5 septic systems, runoff from dirt roads and 01: 34PM
 6 commercial fertilizer application.
 7 Q Did you consider the chemical compositions of
 8 any of those sources in your analysis?
 9 A I did not. I was not asked to do that. I was
 10 asked to -- 01: 34PM
 11 Q I understand you may not have been asked.
 12 A Okay.
 13 Q That's fine. I just wanted to ask the
 14 question.
 15 A All right. 01: 34PM
 16 Q That's fair enough. I mean, you are only
 17 responsible for what you were asked to do. Let me
 18 ask another question. Did you do any evaluation of
 19 the amount of waste that would be generated by each
 20 of the sources you just read from in your report? 01: 34PM
 21 A No, I've not.
 22 Q If that's the case, sir, then you don't -- you
 23 haven't done a chemical evaluation of the waste from
 24 those different sources, nor you do not know the
 25 amount of waste generated from those sources. How 01: 35PM
 0137
 1 can you then be critical of Dr. Olsen for not
 2 considering those sources?
 3 MS. COLLINS: Object to the form.
 4 A Well, for one, these things that I'm telling
 5 you I was not asked to do, I believe he was. He was 01: 35PM
 6 asked to put together a PCA-based model that
 7 identified sources. Number two, when I redid the
 8 PCA, I came to the conclusion, based on my
 9 reanalysis, that that was driving -- the signal that
 10 was driving the two principal component model that 01: 35PM
 11 he presented was related to the basic geochemical
 12 affinity of the analytes, specifically potassium,
 13 chloride, sodium, sulfate, iron and aluminum, and so
 14 the PCA story is not a story related to source, as
 15 much as it is a story related to chemical affinity. 01: 36PM
 16 Q How can you know whether or not these sources
 17 you listed would be important for consideration if
 18 you don't know either its chemical composition or
 19 the amount of that source that's generated within
 20 the IRW? 01: 36PM
 21 A Because regardless of their chemical
 22 composition, it's the affinity of the chemicals once
 23 they start partitioning in the environment that is
 24 driving this chemical system that is being analyzed
 25 here. 01: 36PM
 0138
 1 Q So those sources aren't important for
 2 consideration?
 3 A They would be important for consideration if

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

there was a PCA signal related to source coming out of this analysis, which it's not.

01: 36PM

Q So you don't believe it was important then for Dr. Olsen to review those different sources?

MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

A Had he recognized the particulate versus dissolved phase control on this system and indicated that that's what was indeed driving this system, I would have expected him to dismiss not only those sources but the sources he says he can't identify.

01: 37PM

To the extent that you can't identify those sources, I think it would take a different analyte list and higher numbers of principal components. My point is

01: 37PM

that he stopped -- he stopped too soon and he stopped at too simplistic an interpretation in order to get to the point where he could ask questions about these specific sources, as well as the specific sources that he says he did consider, such as poultry litter and wastewater treatment plant effluents.

01: 38PM

Q Dr. Johnson, do you know whether or not poultry waste includes bacteria?

01: 38PM

MS. COLLINS: Object to form.

MR. PAGE: What was the problem with that objection (sic)?

MS. COLLINS: The characterization of waste.

01: 38PM

MR. PAGE: Oh.

MR. GEORGE: That's been a longstanding dispute.

MR. PAGE: I'll give you that objection, standing objection if I use waste you don't want characterized.

01: 38PM

MS. COLLINS: Thank you.

MR. ELROD: Why don't you quit using the word, then she won't have to --

MR. PAGE: Because I use my words carefully and accurately.

01: 38PM

Q Anyway, Dr. Johnson, do you remember the question?

A No, I've been so entertained by the subsequent back and forth.

01: 38PM

Q Do you know whether or not fecal waste from poultry contain bacteria?

A I would expect fecal material to contain bacteria.

Q Do you know whether or not poultry litter

01: 39PM

contains bacteria, used poultry litter?

A To the extent that it contains fecal material, I would expect that it might.

Q We were talking about the -- you said you reviewed some information concerning the chemical composition of poultry waste; is that correct?

01: 39PM

A Yes.

Q Do you know of any other waste that has this same chemical bacterial composition?

01: 39PM

MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

A Which bacteria; all of them? You mean, has them present in the exact same proportions as in poultry waste or has quantitatively completely different bacteria present?

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

15 Q Well, how would you prefer to answer the 01: 40PM
16 question? How would you prefer to characterize it?

17 A I would expect that there are certain bacteria
18 species that are in common between poultry litter
19 and -- between poultry waste and other fecal
20 material. 01: 40PM

21 Q Okay. So if I asked you to look at the whole,
22 though, not just the --

23 A I wasn't finished.

24 MR. GEORGE: Let him finish.

25 Q Excuse me. 01: 40PM

0141

1 A It would not surprise me if there were certain
2 species of bacteria that prefer to be in other waste
3 but not in others, but I don't know which ones those
4 are. So I'm telling you my expectations, but that's
5 not something I've gone and looked at. 01: 40PM

6 Q Do you know of any other waste that has a
7 similar chemical and bacterial composition as
8 poultry waste?

9 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

10 A Not that I can -- not that I know of, no. 01: 41PM

11 Q Do you know whether or not the primary means
12 of disposal of poultry litter is by land
13 application?

14 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

15 A I don't know that that's the primary,
16 secondary or otherwise. 01: 41PM

17 Q Wouldn't that be important to your analysis?

18 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

19 A It would not be important to a critical review
20 of a PCA. Again, I was not asked to do the source
21 characterization. To the extent I -- to the extent
22 I could have been asked, it might have been
23 important, but I wasn't. 01: 41PM

24 Q So you weren't asked to do any source
25 characterization analysis? 01: 41PM

0142

1 A Except to the extent to compare the PCA
2 results to the source characterization that Dr.
3 Olsen indicated supported his conclusions.

4 Q Do you know what the sources of phosphorus are
5 in the IRW? 01: 42PM

6 A No, I don't.

7 Q Do you know what the sources of bacteria,
8 fecal bacteria are in the IRW?

9 A No, I don't.

10 Q Do you know whether or not poultry litter
11 that's land applied is incorporated into the soil or
12 not? 01: 42PM

13 A I don't know if it's just laid down or whether
14 it's tilled into the soil somehow. In terms of how
15 it's applied, I don't know technically how that's
16 accomplished. 01: 42PM

17 Q Do you know how long poultry waste has been
18 applied in the IRW?

19 A No.

20 Q Are you aware of any pasture, hay field in the
21 IRW that has not received poultry waste? 01: 43PM

22 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

23 A The Fite property is rodeo cattle; right? It
24 was not pasture. Was that your question, pasture or
25 what was the second part? 01: 43PM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

0143

1 Q Hay field.
 2 A The only samples I've seen from a cattle field
 3 in absence of poultry has been the Fite property,
 4 which my understanding was rodeo stock. So the
 5 answer to your question would be no. 01: 43PM
 6 Q Did you do any evaluation of sources for
 7 phosphorus in the IRW at all, review any literature,
 8 for example?
 9 A There's literature cited in my report. Was
 10 your question specific to IRW? I'm sorry? 01: 44PM
 11 Q Yes, yes. Sources of phosphorus in the IRW.
 12 A No.
 13 Q Did you do any evaluation of sources of
 14 phosphorus in ambient water, surface waters of the
 15 IRW? 01: 44PM
 16 A Again, this is a question I thought you asked
 17 at first, but one of the papers I cited in my report
 18 is Sharpley and Smith, and he addresses -- he
 19 addresses phosphorus in surface water sources --
 20 phosphorus sources in surface water. Excuse me. 01: 44PM
 21 Q And why did you review that?
 22 A If memory serves -- well, let's not go from
 23 memory. If I could turn to my report --
 24 Q Certainly. Can you tell me where you're
 25 looking and that will help us, please? 01: 45PM

0144

1 A Yes. After I've -- in my report on Page 62,
 2 after I've made the point that the bottom sample
 3 trend of Olsen's SW3 scores plot is driven primarily
 4 by the concentration of total iron plus total
 5 aluminum, I point out that iron and aluminum are
 6 generally associated with sediment fraction of
 7 natural waters, and adsorption of phosphorus to
 8 suspended particulate matter is common, and that
 9 phosphate ions taken up from water in alumina clay
 10 particles -- are taken up by water -- I'm sorry --
 11 taken up from water by alumina clay particles and
 12 freshly precipitated iron aluminum hydroxides, and I
 13 cite a source for that, and then the next sentence,
 14 as such, particle-bound phosphorus constitutes much
 15 of the phosphorus in runoff from cultivated lands,
 16 and I cite Sharpley and Smith, and in the Sharpley
 17 paper he identify -- he identifies some of these
 18 cultivated land sources of phosphorus. 01: 45PM
 19 Q So it's your opinion that most of the
 20 phosphorus that runs off from land-applied fields
 21 where poultry waste has been applied is in the
 22 particulate form? 01: 45PM
 23 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 24 A I'm saying most of the total phosphorus that
 25 we measure in the water is bound to particulates. 01: 46PM

0145

1 Whether it is released from the source in the
 2 dissolved phase and later adsorbs onto a particle or
 3 a sediment grain, I'm not saying that I know if it
 4 was originally released as a particulate-bound
 5 phosphorus. 01: 47PM
 6 Q So it's possible that the phosphorus that's
 7 released from a poultry-applied field could have
 8 been in its dissolved phase prior to it reaching the
 9 ambient stream water?
 10 A I can't discount that. 01: 47PM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

11 Q Do you know how many fields are cultivated
12 fields in the IRW?
13 A No, I don't know that number.
14 Q Isn't it true that there's very few row crop
15 in the IRW? 01: 47PM
16 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
17 A Since I don't know the number, I don't know if
18 that's true or false.
19 Q Whether -- if the IRW has very few row crops,
20 would your reliance on Mr. Sharpley's paper be 01: 47PM
21 somewhat doubtful?
22 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
23 A I'm not sure the extent that the statement
24 that Sharpley and Smith make about particle-bound
25 phosphorus -- I'm not sure the extent to which that 01: 48PM
0146
1 is dependent on row crops.
2 Q Why would you say that? If you haven't
3 cultivated a field, if you're applying poultry waste
4 to a non-cultivated field, isn't there less
5 opportunity for particle affinity? 01: 48PM
6 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
7 A I'm having trouble understanding the question.
8 You're saying --
9 Q Well, your statement here -- I'm sorry,
10 Doctor, if I'm being unclear, but I'm doing my best. 01: 49PM
11 You state here, as such -- I'm reading from your
12 report, Page 62 -- particle-bound phosphorus
13 constitutes much of the phosphorus from runoff from
14 cultivated land.
15 A Right. 01: 49PM
16 Q Cultivated land, that would be land that would
17 be tilled; correct?
18 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
19 A Yeah, but at the same time I'm not saying that
20 cultivated land is the only source of particle-bound
21 phosphorus. The point -- this is a sentence within
22 -- within an overall paragraph that's talking about
23 the preferential affinity of total phosphorus to be
24 in the particle-bound phase. Now, this sentence
25 supports that, that it's particle bound in 01: 49PM
0147
1 cultivated lands, but that doesn't mean that that
2 affinity of total phosphorus to be bound to
3 particulate matter is different if the particulate
4 is coming from some source other than cultivated
5 land. 01: 49PM
6 Q Okay.
7 A Whether it's somebody's boot kicking up a
8 little bit of mud in the bottom, whatever.
9 Q Did you -- have you done any evaluation of the
10 constituents that run off of land in the IRW where 01: 50PM
11 poultry waste has been applied?
12 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
13 A No. I've not been asked to do -- was the
14 question have I done --
15 Q Any analysis. 01: 50PM
16 A Analysis of runoff from -- did you say
17 cultivated or non-cultivated land or --
18 Q Poultry-applied lands in the IRW.
19 A Okay. No, not specifically.
20 Q Would an analysis of those, the chemical 01: 50PM
21 contribution of that runoff be important to your PCA

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

22 cri ti que?

23 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

24 A No, I don't think so.

25 Q Why not?

01: 50PM

0148

1 A Because what the PCA is showing is the
2 basic -- is the affinity of phosphorus, iron and
3 aluminum, which means the affinity of total
4 phosphorus to particles regardless of where they
5 come from.

01: 51PM

6 Q So how does that help you understand whether
7 or not the source of phosphorus -- a source of
8 phosphorus in the IRW is from land-applied poultry
9 waste?

10 A Well, if I wanted to -- if I was asked to take
11 this and I wanted to look at -- find out what the
12 most likely source of the particulates that have
13 that bound phosphorus, maybe I could go through and
14 identify each individual sample and do what you're
15 suggesting to do, but that doesn't -- that doesn't
16 change the basic conclusion that total phosphorus
17 prefers -- tends to be associated with the
18 particulate phase. I don't need to take that -- I
19 don't need to take that next step to back up a
20 conclusion that total phosphorus tends to be
21 associated with the -- with sediments.

01: 51PM

01: 51PM

01: 52PM

22 Q But doesn't that tend to help you understand
23 whether or not the phosphorus that you are observing
24 was a source from a poultry land application as
25 opposed to another source?

01: 52PM

0149

1 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

2 A Perhaps if I had been asked to take -- to make
3 that -- to take this a few extra steps to that
4 point, then perhaps yes, perhaps no. It's difficult
5 to comment on an analysis that I didn't do and what
6 value it might or might not have.

01: 52PM

7 Q Other than this Sharpley article, did you do
8 any other evaluation of the sources of phosphorus
9 that are found in the surface waters of the IRW?

01: 53PM

10 A Specific sources?

11 Q Yes.

12 A No.

13 Q As, you know, poultry, cattle versus
14 wastewater treatment, for example.

01: 53PM

15 A Okay. No.
16 Q I'm trying to understand, Doctor. Wouldn't
17 that information be helpful for you in determining
18 whether or not this is a source-driven versus a
19 process-driven system?

01: 53PM

20 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

21 A No.

22 MR. GEORGE: Asked and answered.

23 Q Why not?

24 A It is a process -- first order this is a
25 process-driven system because the first order to

01: 54PM

0150

1 trends on the first two principal components are
2 driven by iron and aluminum, which is a surrogate
3 for particulates on one trend and sodium, potassium,
4 the more soluble analytes, on the other trend. So
5 it's an explanation that is much simpler. It's an
6 explanation that doesn't call for making exceptions

01: 54PM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. 1.txt

7 to a 1.3 Principal Component 1 threshold or
8 apologizing for exceptions to the rule. It's very
9 consistent with very simple geochemistry, and so the
10 first order control on this system is geochemical 01: 54PM
11 process affinity to either sediment or in the
12 dissolved phase. I'm not sure I answered your
13 question, but I'm balking with --

14 Q I'm not sure you did either.

15 A I guess the original question, I don't need to 01: 55PM
16 go any farther than this to know that it's basic
17 geochemistry that's driving this system. I've
18 convinced myself of that and I hope I've convinced
19 the people that read this report.

20 Q Well, let me ask you this: If there's not 01: 55PM
21 sufficient background quantities of phosphorus in
22 the soils to account for the phosphorus that we're
23 finding in the ambient waters of the IRW, to what
24 would you attribute this phosphorus?

25 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. 01: 55PM

0151

1 A Well, the premise is there's not sufficient
2 background phosphorus, which you are representing to
3 me. I don't know if that's true or not.

4 Q Okay. Well, did you evaluate the reference or 01: 55PM
5 background levels of phosphorus in the IRW?

6 A No. That's why I say I don't know whether
7 what you are representing to me is true or not.

8 Q And you say that's not important to your
9 evaluation?

10 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. 01: 56PM

11 A I'm saying that it doesn't change my opinion
12 that this is a process-driven principal components
13 first and foremost.

14 Q Okay.

15 A Phosphorus, regardless of source or regardless 01: 56PM
16 whether, as you suggested perhaps, some background
17 level, total phosphorus will -- has an affinity for
18 the particulate phase, and that's what we're see --
19 that's what is driving this analysis.

20 Q Have you -- did you look and see whether or 01: 56PM
21 not there's any phosphorus that's being -- or what
22 are the levels of phosphorus that are coming out of
23 wastewater treatment plant effluent?

24 A Not a number that I recall, but that data is 01: 56PM
25 within the dataset. I could look at the wastewater

0152

1 treatment plant effluent samples and see where they
2 were.

3 Q So if there was high phosphorus levels in the
4 effluent from wastewater treatment plants, would
5 that tend to negate your hypothesis that this is a 01: 57PM
6 process-driven system --

7 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

8 Q -- for the phosphorus?

9 A Not at all. Once the phosphorus gets out into
10 the stream, regardless of source, whether it's 01: 57PM
11 wastewater treatment plant or poultry litter or what
12 have you, the geochemical processes of adsorption
13 and solution are relevant regardless of what the
14 original source of phosphorus was.

15 Q Do you know whether or not poultry waste is 01: 57PM
16 typically applied within a few miles of where it is
17 produced in the poultry houses?

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

18 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 19 A No, I don't know. I don't know how far it
 20 gets transported before it's applied. 01: 58PM
 21 Q Do you know when poultry waste is most often
 22 land applied; what time of year?
 23 A I believe spring and summer is my
 24 recollection.
 25 Q Would you give me a definition of a watershed, 01: 58PM
 0153 please?
 1 A My understanding of a watershed is of an area
 2 that's all within a single drainage basin, draining
 3 to a single downstream point. I -- that's not a
 4 definition that I looked up in a book before I 01: 59PM
 5 walked in here, but that's -- I think that's a
 6 reasonable expression of my understanding.
 7 Q Okay. So if you were trying to determine what
 8 land area or what waters contribute to a particular
 9 sampling point, you would try to determine which 01: 59PM
 10 land areas drain into that area where the sampling
 11 point is being taken?
 12 A Yes. That's reasonable.
 13 Q Do you know whether or not there's a GIS
 14 program that allows one to readily identify a 01: 59PM
 15 subwatershed to determine what area drains into a
 16 particular sampling location?
 17 A Wouldn't surprise me if there was one, but I
 18 couldn't give you the name of such a software
 19 program. 02: 00PM
 20 Q Have you ever done that yourself?
 21 A No.
 22 Q Have you ever been called upon to identify the
 23 areas that drain into a stream where a sample is
 24 being taken, that is, draw a subwatershed? 02: 00PM
 0154 A I've worked on many stream and river
 1 environmental projects where part and parcel of that
 2 was determining the direction of flow and what --
 3 where things were coming from. In terms of defining
 4 that in terms of the full subwatershed all the way 02: 00PM
 5 upland onto the divide between that and the next
 6 watershed, no.
 7 Q Well, you understand the general principles?
 8 A Yes, I think so.
 9 Q Okay. What is your understanding of surface
 10 runoff? 02: 01PM
 11 A Again, it's not something I looked up a
 12 definition before walking in here, but I would say
 13 surface runoff would be water running on the surface
 14 of the ground that was not within a channel or a 02: 01PM
 15 stream.
 16 Q Okay, and is that typically a natural system
 17 created by rainfall?
 18 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 19 A I think rainfall certainly could be the cause
 20 of that. I'm not sure I would exclude all other 02: 01PM
 21 possibilities.
 22 Q Well, other precipitation, such as snow and
 23 ice?
 24 A Yes. 02: 01PM
 0155 Q Okay.
 1 A Or leaving your hose on in the front yard.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. 1.txt

3 Q I'm trying to look at that as opposed to
4 natural versus anthropogenic types.
5 A Okay.
6 Q What about infiltration; what's your
7 understanding of infiltration?
8 A That would be water seeping into the
9 interstices of surface soils down to deeper depths.
10 Q Okay. Would you agree, Dr. Johnson, that when 02: 02PM
11 water falls as rain on land surface, that one of the
12 following three processes occurs: It runs off; it
13 infiltrates, or it undergoes evapotranspiration
14 (sic)?
15 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. 02: 02PM
16 A Evapotranspiration.
17 Q Yes, sir. Evapotranspiration. Thank you.
18 A That sounds like the three I would come up
19 with off the top of my head.
20 Q Okay. Do you agree that at least a portion of 02: 02PM
21 the rain that falls on the land within the IRW runs
22 off the land and ends up in surface water features,
23 such as streams, rivers and lakes in the IRW?
24 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
25 A Yes. 02: 03PM
0156
1 Q Do you agree at least a portion of the rain
2 that falls on land within the IRW infiltrates?
3 A Probably, yes.
4 Q Are you familiar with the geology of the IRW?
5 A Not intimately. I know there's limestone in 02: 03PM
6 there, but if I've -- if I've seen the geologic map,
7 I couldn't converse -- I couldn't tell you where the
8 boundaries are of different units.
9 Q Do you understand that it's a Karst system?
10 A That's what limestone means, yeah, it implies. 02: 03PM
11 Q Fractured Karst also?
12 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
13 Q Do you understand that, sir?
14 A I had not heard that specifically, but being
15 if it is limestone, it being Karst would not be a 02: 03PM
16 surprise.
17 Q Do you know whether or not it has dissolution
18 features in it from the limestone being dissolved?
19 A Most limestones would exhibit dissolution.
20 Q Do you know whether or not IRW soils are 02: 04PM
21 highly susceptible to runoff?
22 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
23 A No, I don't.
24 Q You don't know one way or the other?
25 A I don't know one way or the other -- 02: 04PM
0157
1 Q Do you know whether or not?
2 A -- or I don't know one way compared to how it
3 would compare to other watersheds.
4 Q Okay. Do you know whether or not they're
5 highly susceptible to groundwater infiltration? 02: 04PM
6 A Again, as compared to other watersheds, I
7 don't know how it would rank in terms of that
8 susceptibility.
9 Q Let me ask you this: Would you agree, sir,
10 that runoff water that has interacted with soil 02: 04PM
11 where poultry waste has been applied will contain
12 suspended particles from the land-applied poultry
13 waste?

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. 1.txt

14 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 15 A Could you repeat the question? 02: 05PM
 16 (Whereupon, the court reporter read
 17 back the previous question.)
 18 MR. GEORGE: Same objection.
 19 A I would expect it to contain suspended
 20 particles. The extent to which those are suspended 02: 05PM
 21 particles of actual poultry waste or the material
 22 that makes up the litter or the soil that it was
 23 applied on, I don't know.
 24 Q Okay. If there was bacteria in the poultry
 25 waste and on the soils, would you expect it also to 02: 05PM
 0158 contain bacteria?
 1 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 2 A That I definitely don't know because the
 3 bacteria data I've seen have been so variable I'm
 4 not sure how long bacteria would stay alive and be 02: 06PM
 5 measurable. So I wouldn't comment about what you
 6 would expect to see once the bacteria is in some
 7 medium outside of the poultry litter.
 8 Q Would you expect that runoff water, going back
 9 to the previous question, would be able to 02: 06PM
 10 discriminate between particles from the soil versus
 11 particles that are in the poultry waste?
 12 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 13 Q When it collects suspended particles for
 14 runoff? 02: 06PM
 15 MR. GEORGE: Same objection.
 16 A I have no idea what to expect. I would think
 17 -- the issues that pop to mind immediately is how
 18 would you tell the difference between a particle in
 19 a water sample that came from the waste as opposed 02: 07PM
 20 to a particle in a water sample that came from soil
 21 that was surrounding it.
 22 Q You wouldn't know how to do such an
 23 experiment?
 24 A On an individual particle-by-particle basis, 02: 07PM
 0159 I'm not sure how that would be done.
 2 Q Would you assume that if there's poultry waste
 3 applied to a field and then it rained that evening,
 4 sufficient rain to cause runoff, that some of that
 5 runoff would contain particles from the poultry 02: 07PM
 6 waste?
 7 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 8 A Again, I wouldn't discount it, but I don't
 9 know. Wouldn't discount the possibility. 02: 07PM
 10 Q Would you agree that runoff water that's
 11 interacted with soil where there's poultry waste
 12 been recently applied would contain dissolved
 13 chemicals from the land-applied poultry waste?
 14 MR. GEORGE: Same objection.
 15 A I doubt the water would be the same as 02: 08PM
 16 distilled deionized water. There would be dissolved
 17 chemicals in there. The extent to which I could
 18 tell you the source of where they came from in such
 19 a hypothetical, I can't even begin to respond.
 20 Q Would you expect that water or in water that 02: 08PM
 21 interacted in such a field and infiltrated would
 22 also contain dissolved chemicals?
 23 A I think so. They would definitely contain
 24 dissolved chemicals. Where they came from, be it

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

25 the material that -- the native material or the 02: 08PM
0160

1 poultry litter, I couldn't tell you.

2 Q Why don't we take our break now.

3 VIDEOGRAPHER: We are now off the Record.

4 The time is 2:08 p.m.

5 (Following a short recess at 2:08 p.m., 02: 08PM
6 proceedings continued on the Record at 2:25 p.m.)

7 VIDEOGRAPHER: We are now on the Record.

8 The time is 2:25 p.m.

9 Q Dr. Johnson, when you went out to the Illinois 02: 26PM
10 River on your day tour, did you look at any streams?

11 A Yes. We stopped at several streams.

12 Q What did you see as far as the composition of
13 the sediments?

14 A I am not able to determine the composition of
15 sediments by eyesight. 02: 26PM

16 Q Well, I'm guess I'm looking at, did you see a
17 lot of fine grade material?

18 A I don't recall. I mean, what hits your eye
19 when you look at a stream or river is the water on
20 the top, not the sediment on the bottom. I did not 02: 26PM
21 wade out into any of the rivers, did not -- in order

22 -- certainly did not determine whether I thought it
23 was a fine grain bottom or a coarse grain bottom.

24 Q Well, if the rivers and streams of the IRW are
25 characterized by this cherty soils -- 02: 26PM

0161
1 A I'm sorry?

2 Q Characterized by cherty-type soils?

3 A Oh, cherty soils.

4 Q Yeah, and do not contain a lot of fine-grained
5 materials, wouldn't that have an effect on your 02: 27PM
6 dissolved versus particulate analysis of the PCA?

7 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

8 A Are you representing that the fine-grained
9 material is chert?

10 Q I'm representing that there's very little fine 02: 27PM
11 grain material in the sediments of the IRW.

12 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

13 Q I guess I'm asking you this question, though:
14 Would the fact that there's very little -- assume
15 there's very little fine grain material in the 02: 27PM
16 sediments of the IRW streams, would that have an
17 impact on your process-based analysis?

18 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

19 A Well, I assume that the fine-grained material,
20 if it's as you say, not abundant, it's also not 02: 27PM
21 zero. There are fine-grained materials in there.

22 There are probably fine-grained materials in the
23 stream water to some extent, at least to an extent
24 within the surface water, and to the extent that
25 phosphorus prefers to be bound to particulate 02: 28PM

0162
1 material, what fine-grained material is there will
2 be preferentially wherever it be found, so --

3 Q So the --

4 MR. GEORGE: Hang on. Let him finish,
5 please. 02: 28PM

6 Q I thought you were.

7 A I am. Go ahead.

8 MR. GEORGE: My apologies.

9 Q Would the relative lack of fine-grained

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

10 materials have an effect on how much of the 02: 28PM
11 phosphorus is adsorbed to particulates?

12 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

13 A Again, you are representing that there's a
14 lack of fine-grained material in the water?

15 Q Well, did you do an investigation of the 02: 29PM
16 sediment, fine-grained materials in this watershed?

17 A I haven't seen grain size analyses from
18 riverbeds if that's what you're asking.

19 Q And you did no investigation yourself?

20 A No, did not. It was not part of my tasks. 02: 29PM

21 Q Did you look at the dissolved versus total
22 concentration for phosphorus in the surface waters
23 of the IRW?

24 A There are two sets of bar graphs in the back
25 of my report that show the concentration of total 02: 29PM

0163

1 and dissolved phosphorus, among other constituents,
2 in samples along the two trends that we discussed
3 earlier today.

4 Q Okay. That's not answering my question.

5 A Well -- 02: 29PM

6 Q I'm asking whether you looked at dissolved
7 versus total concentration for phosphorus in the
8 rivers and the streams.

9 MR. GEORGE: Object to form, asked and
10 answered. 02: 30PM

11 A I think I did answer your question because
12 those bar graphs have both total and dissolved forms
13 of phosphorus chemical compositions.

14 Q How many samples are represented by those bar
15 graphs? 02: 30PM

16 A On each of bar graphs, there are I believe --
17 let's count them. There are five.

18 Q Okay, and how many samples were there in the
19 PCA analysis performed by Dr. Olsen?

20 A There were 573. 02: 30PM

21 Q So did you evaluate the total versus dissolved
22 concentrations among all 573 samples that were
23 evaluated by Dr. Olsen in his PCA?

24 A Once I determined that the bottom trend of his
25 PCA graph -- 02: 30PM

0164

1 Q You can answer yes or no, sir. You can answer
2 yes or no.

3 A Yes.

4 Q You did? You did do that evaluation?

5 A Would you like me to -- 02: 30PM

6 Q Sure.

7 A Okay. The samples along the bottom trend of
8 the PCA graph I determined were primarily a function
9 of increase in concentration of iron and aluminum,
10 total iron and total aluminum, and also phosphorus. 02: 31PM

11 The PC scores plot that follows that graph is a --

12 Q What -- where's the bar graph you are
13 referring to in your report?

14 A Okay. The bar graph I'm referring to is on
15 Page 63. Each bar graph on this figure has a red
16 number labeled one, two, three, four, five. If you
17 flip to the page before that, you can see the
18 locations of those five samples plotted on the PCA
19 scores plot. 02: 31PM

20 Q Let me ask you a question. How many of these

02: 31PM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

21 five samples are from rivers or streams?

22 A Two of the five, if my -- if my reading of the
23 sample nomenclature is correct.

24 Q So you're representing to the court and the
25 jury that you believe by reviewing two samples of

02: 32PM

0165 1 the rivers and streams of the IRW for total versus
2 dissolved phosphorus, that you've done an evaluation
3 of that?

4 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

5 A If I could be allowed to finish my response
6 before you had the other question, I think I can
7 answer that.

02: 32PM

8 Q Okay.

9 A The bottom trend samples one through five,
10 their bar graphs are shown on the next -- on -- the
11 bar graphs are shown on Page 63. I have the red or
12 pink shade highlighting on aluminum, on total
13 aluminum, total iron and total phosphorus, and I
14 observed that those three analytes increase as you
15 move -- as you move across that lower trend of the
16 PCA graph.

02: 32PM

02: 32PM

17 Following that on the next graph, I have the
18 same PCA scores plot, with the exception being the
19 symbols are color coded by the concentration of
20 total iron plus total aluminum, and you can see
21 there the hotter colors. The oranges, the reds and
22 browns are -- tend to be out along towards the right
23 end of that bottom trend of the PCA graph.

02: 33PM

24 Q Where's your phosphorus analysis in Figure
25 4-7?

02: 33PM

0166 1 A I'm making the inference that phosphorus
2 increases as a function of iron plus aluminum on the
3 previous page. Had I -- if you can look on bar
4 graphs on Figure 4-6, the reason I have subfigures
5 there, you can see in the first square of each of
6 those bar graphs, arsenic, barium, copper,
7 manganese -- let me finish, please. The first set
8 of bar graphs are trace elements, and phosphorus
9 relative to its concentration to iron and aluminum
10 is only a fraction of iron and aluminum.

02: 33PM

02: 34PM

11 So if you go to the next set of bar graphs,
12 those are the major elements, aluminum, calcium,
13 chloride, iron. When you -- since phosphorus is
14 much lower in concentration, color coding those
15 symbols on the next figure as a function of iron
16 plus aluminum plus phosphorus is not -- would not be
17 that much different from -- I'm sorry, color coding
18 those symbols as a function of iron plus aluminum is
19 not much different from color coding those symbols
20 as a function of iron plus aluminum plus phosphorus
21 because phosphorus is a much lower concentration,
22 but I made the inference that phosphorus is a
23 function of iron plus aluminum and then --

02: 34PM

02: 34PM

24 Q Based on these five samples?

25 A Based on those five samples, and then made

02: 35PM

0167 1 the -- by plotting iron plus aluminum, can see for
2 all 573 samples that the general trend is increasing
3 iron and aluminum to the right along that bottom
4 trend of the PCA graph.

5 Q Okay. Well, looking back on Figure 4-6,

02: 35PM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. 1.txt

6 except for Sample No. 2, which is also an edge of
7 field, couldn't you also explain this trend analysis
8 of phosphorus being related higher to aluminum as
9 just being closer to the source of the original
10 release, that is, the edge of field samples are 02: 35PM
11 higher than the stream samples?

12 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

13 A Could you repeat the question?

14 (Whereupon, the court reporter read
15 back the previous question.) 02: 36PM

16 A I would have trouble making that conclusion
17 unless you gave me reason to believe that those edge
18 of fields were the only source of iron and aluminum,
19 and I know that's not true.

20 Q What other sources of iron and aluminum would 02: 36PM
21 you expect to find in the streams?

22 A Naturally occurring sediment from any source,
23 whether it's from edge of field or --

24 Q Did you look at the reference concentrations
25 of iron and aluminum in the surface water samples in 02: 36PM

0168
1 the IRW?

2 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

3 A Did I look at iron and aluminum in the surface
4 water samples?

5 Q The reference values for iron and aluminum. 02: 37PM

6 MR. GEORGE: Same objection.

7 A My understanding is the reference value -- the
8 reference samples were outside the IRW.

9 Q Okay.

10 A Did I misunderstand the question? 02: 37PM

11 Q Well, there's some inside and outside
12 reference samples, but did you evaluate the
13 concentration levels for reference -- of reference
14 samples for iron and aluminum?

15 MR. GEORGE: Same objection. 02: 37PM

16 A Not specifically. I can't tell you what those
17 concentrations were.

18 Q Did you look at dissolved versus total
19 concentrations of organic carbon in IRW streams?

20 A I looked at organic carbon in these bar 02: 37PM
21 graphs. I did not use that then to plot organic
22 carbon or plot the symbols on the scores plot as a
23 function of organic carbon.

24 Q And you didn't look at all 500 -- comparison
25 of all 573 samples used in the PCA analysis, did 02: 38PM

0169
1 you?

2 A Not that I recall.

3 Q What about same question for potassium; did
4 you look at dissolved versus total concentration for
5 potassium found in IRW streams and rivers? 02: 38PM

6 A Yes. We can walk through the rationale, but
7 potassium was one of the dissolved -- the
8 preferential dissolved phase analytes that were --
9 that followed a similar logic where I showed a trend
10 of five bar graphs, showed they increased along the 02: 38PM
11 left trend as you move up on the scores plot, and

12 potassium is one of the analytes that increases as
13 you move up that left trend, and the figure that
14 follows that, Figure 4-10 on Page 67, shows -- shows
15 every sample in SW3, with the exception of samples 02: 39PM
16 where they were missing data for one of these four

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. 1.txt

17 analytes plotted with a color symbol as a function
 18 of the four identified highly soluble analytes,
 19 sodium, potassium, chloride and sulfate. So
 20 potassium was one of them, and also I'd like to -- 02: 39PM
 21 Q Well, if there's --
 22 MR. GEORGE: Hang on.
 23 Q -- something else you want to ask about this,
 24 your counsel can ask you on cross examination.
 25 MR. GEORGE: He's not asking a question. 02: 39PM
 0170
 1 He's answering your question. If he's not through,
 2 the witness has a right to complete his answer.
 3 Q Do you feel like you answered my question or
 4 you want to --
 5 A I answered that question. I was -- there was 02: 39PM
 6 some additional --
 7 Q That's good.
 8 A There was some things I thought about for the
 9 TOC question, and if you would like me to elaborate,
 10 I would. If you'd like to move on and ask another 02: 39PM
 11 question, that would be fine.
 12 Q I think given the time -- we're going kind of
 13 slow here. If it's important, you can ask your
 14 counsel to ask you that question.
 15 A I'll ask him during the break. 02: 40PM
 16 Q Did you review all 473 samples --
 17 A 573.
 18 Q Excuse me, 573 samples for dissolved versus
 19 total concentration of potassium?
 20 A Yes. 02: 40PM
 21 Q Just in this score plot here?
 22 A In this scores plot.
 23 Q Okay. What about for sodium?
 24 A It's all in the same scores plot.
 25 Q And copper? 02: 40PM
 0171
 1 A Copper was extremely poorly fit by a two
 2 principal component model. So in general I was
 3 evaluating the analytes that actually were well
 4 served by two principal components. Copper didn't
 5 fall in that category. 02: 40PM
 6 Q So the answer is no?
 7 A The answer is no.
 8 Q I've handed you what's been marked as Exhibit
 9 6 to your deposition. Doctor, have you ever
 10 reviewed this paper? 02: 41PM
 11 A Not that I recall.
 12 Q Would you look at the first paragraph under
 13 the abstract and read that to the bottom of the page
 14 where it starts poultry litter and ends manure.
 15 A Poultry litter -- I'm sorry, you asked me to
 16 read it?
 17 Q Yes, sir.
 18 A Poultry litter often contains fairly high
 19 concentrations of heavy metals. Would you like me
 20 to read the citations? 02: 41PM
 21 Q No. You can skip those.
 22 A Three citations or two citations, excuse me.
 23 Tufft and Nockels, 1991, that arsenic, cobalt,
 24 copper, iron, manganese, selenium and zinc are added
 25 to poultry diets to prevent diseases, improve weight
 0172
 1 gains and feed conversion, and increase egg

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

production. Most of the metals added passed directly through the bird, which leads to elevated levels in the manure.

Q Do you agree or disagree with that statement?

02: 41PM

MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

A I don't know who P. A. Moore is, but I have no reason to believe he would publish something that is false.

Q Are you not familiar with either Drs. Moore or Daniel that are authors of this report or Edwards?

02: 42PM

A I don't recall ever meeting them or interacting with them.

Q Do you see they were at this time part of the University of Arkansas?

02: 42PM

A Yes, I do. This is 1998.

Q Yes, sir.

A Okay. So ten years ago they were at Arkansas.

Q Yes, sir. Would you look at the second column on the first page, the second paragraph, the second sentence where it starts several workers, would you read two sentences down, please?

02: 42PM

A Yes. Several workers -- several workers have shown that soils receiving applications of poultry litter for many years have high concentrations of

02: 43PM

arsenic, copper and zinc, particularly near the soil surface.

Q Would you read the next sentence, please?

A These studies indicate a potential for non-point source metal pollution from fields fertilized with poultry litter.

02: 43PM

Q Would you agree or disagree with that statement?

MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

A Same answer as before. I don't know these authors. I've no reason to believe they would --

02: 43PM

Q Did any of your work --

A Publish something --

Q -- either corroborate or critique those statements?

02: 43PM

A If I could take a minute to check something in my report before I answer that.

Q Yes.

A Would you reread the question, please?

(Whereupon, the court reporter read back the previous question.)

A My work rendered these statements irrelevant to the PCA.

Q And why is that, sir?

A Because a two principal component model does

02: 44PM

not accurately reproduce the concentrations of arsenic, copper or zinc, so the degree to which these are tracers for poultry litter is irrelevant to the PCA with only two principal components.

Q Okay. Can you go down to the bottom sentence of that paragraph where it starts we found, would you read that, please?

02: 44PM

A Oh, it's not marked in highlighter? Is this the last sentence?

Q It says we found copper and zinc concentrations.

A We found copper and zinc concentrations in

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. 1.txt

13 runoff water as high as 0.7 and 0.1 milligrams per
14 litter, indicating a potential problem.
15 Q Okay. Would you agree or disagree with that
16 statement? 02: 45PM

17 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

18 A I have no reason to disagree with it.

19 Q Would you go to the bottom of that column and
20 the paragraph that begins the majority; would you
21 read that, please? 02: 45PM

22 A Although it is uncertain if metal runoff is a
23 major problem with the use of animal manures, high P
24 concentrations have been documented in runoff water
25 from pastures fertilized with low to moderate 02: 45PM

0175
1 amounts of poultry manure, causing concerns over the
2 utilization of this valuable resource in areas of
3 the USA where poultry production is high, and then
4 two citations.

5 Q Continue. 02: 46PM

6 A Phosphorus is normally the limiting element
7 for eutrophication in freshwater bodies, such as
8 rivers, lakes and reservoirs. Should I continue on
9 to the next page?

10 Q Yes. 02: 46PM

11 A The majority, 80 to 90 percent, of the P in
12 runoff from fields fertilized with poultry litter is
13 dissolved P, which is the form most readily
14 available to algae.

15 Q Would you agree or disagree with the last 02: 46PM

16 statement you read there that says the majority, 80
17 to 90 percent, of P in runoff water from fields
18 fertilized with poultry litter is dissolved P, which
19 is the form most readily available to algae?

20 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. 02: 46PM

21 A I don't know. I don't -- I have no reason to
22 disagree with these guys.

23 Q Do you have any understanding of what the --
24 did you do any study of what the most common form of
25 P is that is running off from poultry-litter applied 02: 46PM

0176
1 fields, whether it's dissolved or total or
2 particulate P?

3 MR. GEORGE: Object to form, asked and
4 answered.

5 A No. 02: 47PM

6 Q If there was particulates in poultry waste,
7 wouldn't that prevent the loss that's in poultry
8 waste and on land-applied fields for running off in
9 a dissolved phase?

10 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. 02: 47PM

11 A There was a key word in there that I missed.
12 Could you please reread that, please?

13 COURT REPORTER: And I think I
14 misunderstood it as well.

15 (Whereupon, the court reporter read
16 back the previous question.)

17 Q Wouldn't that prohibit?

18 A I don't know the extent to which that would
19 prohibit it or not. I don't know. That's not my
20 area of expertise. 02: 48PM

21 Q In your process analysis in order to confirm
22 your analysis of the PCA, wouldn't it be important
23 to have an understanding of what materials are

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

24 running off from poultry waste in a dissolved versus
25 a particulate phase and whether or not there's 02: 48PM

0177
1 particulates in the environment to which the
2 dissolved phase constituents could attach?

3 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

4 A I'm not sure if it would or wouldn't because
5 my understanding is they can partition between 02: 48PM
6 phases once they get into the ambient environment.

7 Q But if there isn't any particulate to
8 partition to, wouldn't that affect your analysis?

9 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

10 A Again, you're representing there are no 02: 48PM
11 particulates in the stream water and if that is
12 true, then I suppose that's something to consider.
13 I don't -- I doubt the streams here are void of
14 particulate matter.

15 Q Wouldn't the relative availability of 02: 49PM
16 particulates in relationship to the amount of
17 dissolved constituents or running off of poultry
18 land-applied fields have an important place in your
19 evaluation?

20 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. 02: 49PM

21 A I don't know if I would characterize it as
22 important or not.

23 Q Can we look to Page 94, sir, of the same
24 article?

25 A Oh. I'm sorry. 02: 49PM

0178
1 Q Would you look at the second column on Page 94
2 of this article by Moore, which is Exhibit 6. In
3 the second column, the bottom paragraph where it
4 says soluble copper?

5 A Uh-huh. 02: 50PM

6 Q Would you read that first sentence, please?

7 A Soluble copper concentrations in runoff water
8 of the unfertilized control plots average 0.10
9 milligrams of copper per liter.

10 Q I'm sorry. I may have directed you to the 02: 50PM
11 wrong location. You're reading the next area
12 highlighted, aren't you?

13 A I'm sorry.

14 Q That's all right.

15 A I was reading right there. Is that wrong? 02: 50PM

16 Q No. You can -- go right ahead, go right
17 ahead. That's in the first column. Go ahead.

18 MR. GEORGE: Are we going to read the whole
19 column?

20 MR. PAGE: No. We're going to go down to 02: 50PM
21 where I marked on this sheet.

22 MR. GEORGE: Yeah, let's do that.

23 A Soluble copper concentrations in the runoff
24 water of unfertilized control plots average 0.010
25 milligrams of copper per liter for the first runoff 02: 51PM

0179
1 event and 0.014 milligrams of copper per liter for
2 the second event or seven days later or 7D later. I
3 assume that means days, and then he points to Figure
4 1.

5 Q Continue. 02: 51PM

6 A These values are near the average of that for
7 natural waters in the USA, citing Manahan, 1991.
8 The amount of soluble copper in the runoff water

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

9 increased linearly with litter application rate
10 regardless of the litter type but was significantly
11 higher from normal litter than alum-treated litter,
12 Figure 1, Tables 2 and 3. 02: 51PM

13 Q Okay, and one more sentence.

14 A At the highest litter application rate, the
15 average soluble copper concentration in the runoff
16 water from untreated litter was 93 times higher than
17 the control, paren, 93 milligrams of copper per
18 liter. 02: 51PM

19 Q Assuming that finding is true, would that
20 analysis have any impact on your PCA evaluation? 02: 52PM

21 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

22 A I'm struggling with the entire line of
23 questioning because I'm asked to review papers quite
24 a bit as part of my job, and I have never gone and
25 read a single half of a paragraph out of context. 02: 52PM

0180
1 If I was given this paper to review, I would take --
2 well, I don't know -- but I would take an amount of
3 time well in excess of the five minutes we spent
4 looking at it here to understand the context of the
5 study, et cetera. As such, I have no reason to
6 believe that this author would write something, and
7 I have no reason to doubt what he would say, but
8 I'm -- I hesitate to read an excerpt and tell you
9 whether or not I agree with this study. 02: 53PM

10 Q Okay. Let me ask you one more question on
11 this, and I understand you haven't had a chance to
12 study it, and if you want to take it home tonight
13 and look at it and add any comments, that would be
14 fine, but in the second column -- 02: 53PM

15 A Okay.

16 Q -- on the same page, the bottom paragraph
17 where it says soluble copper concentrations --

18 A Uh-huh.

19 Q -- would you read that sentence, please?

20 A Soluble copper concentrations in the runoff
21 were highly correlated with soluble organic carbon
22 levels, which supports the findings of del Castillo,
23 1993, who showed that copper concentrations in soil
24 solutions were more affected by SOC than other soil
25 parameters. 02: 53PM

0181
1 Q Now, assuming that finding is correct, would
2 that influence your analysis of the salty versus
3 particulate PCA evaluation in your report?

4 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

5 A Not in the context of the PCA because copper
6 was an extremely poor fit. If copper is going to be
7 accounted for by this principal components analysis,
8 you need more than two principal components. With
9 respect to whatever this paper purports to tell
10 about copper sources, it is not reflected in the
11 principal components analysis and cannot be
12 evaluated in that context. 02: 54PM

13 Q Would you turn to Page 13 of your report, sir.

14 A Page 13?

15 Q Yes, Figure 2-2. Isn't it true that in Dr.
16 Olsen's PCA analysis total copper was highly
17 correlated with this PC1? 02: 54PM

18 A Total copper correlation looks to be on the
19 order of .8 something.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

20 Q And would you consider it, given where it is 02: 55PM
21 in the loadings factors, highly correlated with PC1?

22 A That's the highest positive coefficient, yes.

23 Q Thank you. Going back to some of our earlier
24 discussions this morning, Dr. Johnson, would you
25 agree that PCA can be used to identify sources of 02: 55PM

0182
1 contamination?

2 A It can be, but there's no guarantee that it
3 will.

4 Q Okay. So you recognize it has been used in
5 the past to identify sources? 02: 56PM

6 A Yes, it has.

7 Q Okay. Do you believe it could be effective in
8 identifying sources in the IRW?

9 A I state this in my report. I don't believe it
10 could be unless -- especially if you're interested 02: 56PM
11 in phosphorus in bacteria, I don't think it's
12 possible without going back and getting a consistent
13 and complete data.

14 Q I think I've covered this. I want to make
15 sure. Do you know how many different sources of 02: 56PM
16 nutrients there are in the IRW?

17 MR. GEORGE: Object to form, asked and
18 answered.

19 Q Sources in water in contamination?

20 A Sources of -- 02: 56PM

21 Q Nutrients.

22 A No, I don't.

23 Q How about for metals?

24 MR. GEORGE: Same objection.

25 A Antiprogonic metals? 02: 56PM

0183
1 Q Yes, sir.

2 A Well, it doesn't matter. I don't know.

3 Q Salts, same question?

4 A Yes, same answer.

5 Q And bacteria? 02: 57PM

6 A Correct.

7 Q And I do take it you're not -- you don't have
8 an understanding of which among potential sources
9 would be the largest sources?

10 A I don't have an understanding because I 02: 57PM
11 haven't seen data that would allow me to get to such
12 an understanding.

13 Q Would mass balance information allow you to
14 have an understanding?

15 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. 02: 57PM

16 A It may or may not. That's not what I was
17 asked to look at.

18 Q Can we turn to Page 12 of your report, please?

19 A Okay.

20 Q The second paragraph where it starts there 02: 58PM
21 are, do you see that, sir?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Would you read that sentence for the Record,
24 please?

25 A There are serious flaws in the logic that led 02: 58PM

0184
1 to these conclusions. Olsen justifies his

2 interpretation with a poorly reasoned

3 apples-to-oranges comparison of loadings presented

4 in abstract units of the PCA, log-transformed

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

correlation coefficients to chemical data and units of concentration.

Q Could you explain for us what you mean by that statement?

A The loadings graphs that he shows -- in fact, we just looked at them. You had me turn to that page. It has been plotted -- do you recall the page we had that on? Oh, it's on the very next page.

Q Table 2-2, yeah. It's on Page 13.

A Yeah. The loadings, as your question indicated, is a function of the correlation coefficient between the principal component and these individual analytes. So the units there are units of a correlation coefficient, which vary from zero to one, so essentially unitless. The chemical compositions that he was comparing these bar graphs to was a table -- let me back up to the text that precedes that paragraph. So he's comparing to presume poultry waste impacted water, and I think by that, he was looking at his synthetic poultry leachate samples. I'll have to go back and see if

there were others. So he's making a comparison of a loadings bar graph where the units are basically a correlation coefficient to a chemical composition in units of milligrams per liter, and in the case of bacteria, organisms per, I believe, it was hundreds milliliters or something like that. So that's what I mean by an apples-to-oranges comparison. They're different units.

Q Different units, but do you think it's fair, though, to compare your loadings, such as found on Figure 2-2, to what you know about the chemical composition of a source that you're investigating?

MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

A I think it's not an unreasonable place to start, but because the units are different -- the other thing when I look at these, and I alluded to this in an earlier response, I want to see -- you were asking about what the correlation coefficient or the height of the bar for total copper was for PC1, and eyeballing it, it looks on the order of .8 or so. So it sounds like an impressive number, but then you go to the goodness-of-fit scatter plots that I showed and you see that copper has a very poor fit for this model. So when I look at that correlation coefficient or the loading number for

copper, I don't put a lot of faith in it because I know that that particular analyte is not well served by only a two principal component model, so --

Q I'm going to move to strike as non-responsive. MR. PAGE: Could you read back my question again?

MR. ELROD: Wait a minute, wait a minute. Let him finish before you cut him off. I mean, he was right in the middle of a sentence, David.

MR. PAGE: Well --

MR. ELROD: I mean, you can object but let him finish the sentence.

A Let her read it back. I can add to it when we finish.

(Whereupon, the court reporter read

02: 59PM

02: 59PM

02: 59PM

02: 59PM

03: 00PM

03: 00PM

03: 01PM

03: 01PM

03: 01PM

03: 02PM

03: 02PM

03: 03PM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

16 back the previous question.)

17 A Could you read the first sentence of my
18 response?

19 (Whereupon, the court reporter read
20 back an excerpt of the previous answer at Page 185,
21 Lines 14-15.)

22 A It's not an unreasonable place to start
23 because it is a correlation coefficient. It does
24 provide you some information. The rest of the
25 entire statement that I'm afraid you found not

03: 03PM

0187

1 relevant I think is very relevant because there are
2 problems with equating a loadings in those units and
3 where some of the analytes are not well fit by the
4 model and interpreting it as you would a chemical
5 composition bar graph. So my response -- I hope
6 this is responsive. My response is, it's not a bad
7 place to start, but there's a lot more to it than
8 that.

03: 03PM

9 Q Okay. That would be one of the
10 investigations, though, you in fact yourself have
11 employed to do a source investigation; correct?

03: 03PM

12 A It's one of the methods I used to evaluate --
13 to evaluate what chemical processes or sources are
14 driving the principal components analysis.

15 Q And you've seen the other investigators and
16 published literature employ the same methodology,
17 have you not?

03: 04PM

18 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

19 A I can honestly say that it has been since
20 literature in the '70s -- I'm not saying it doesn't
21 exist, but I haven't seen somebody take a loadings
22 bar graph and try to interpret it as a chemical
23 composition in a long, long time. There are the
24 issues we just discussed. There is also the issue
25 as basically this is representative of an abstract

03: 04PM

03: 04PM

0188

1 orthogonal axis in space, not the chemical
2 composition of any actual true entity.

3 So while it would not discount the possibility
4 that some poor misguided soul was out there still
5 publishing a PCA paper that has this type of
6 comparison of a loadings bar graph to a chemical
7 composition, I haven't seen it very often.

03: 04PM

8 Q But you have seen it in published literature,
9 have you not?

10 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

03: 05PM

11 A The only thing that I can think of is some
12 micropaleontology publications back from like 1971
13 where they were comparing Varimax factor bar graphs
14 to -- which are orthogonal axes, to assemblages of
15 planktonic forams.

03: 05PM

16 Q Would you turn to Page 87 of your report?

17 MR. GEORGE: You don't want to follow up on
18 that, the planktonic forams?

19 MR. PAGE: I'm going to allow you to do
20 that. I'm not doing paleontology this week.

03: 05PM

21 Q Could you describe for us Figure A-3 in your
22 report?

23 A Figure A-3 is a figure that was taken from a
24 book chapter I did on principal components analysis,
25 and I used it as an example of a -- I prefaced it

03: 06PM

0189

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

1 with an example of a PCB system where there were
2 three PCB sources that were clustered, and when I
3 say clustered, I mean that every sample could be
4 considered the result of one and only one source.

5 This example that you're asking about followed
6 it and was provided as an example of a dataset where
7 we had mixtures or gradational data where an
8 individual sample cannot be considered to come from
9 one and only one source.

03: 06PM

10 Q Okay. So you mention here in the caption for
11 Figure A-3, it says the three PC source scores plot
12 for three sources?

03: 06PM

13 A Yes.

14 Q Mixed PCB data?

15 A Correct.

03: 06PM

16 Q So this is intended to illustrate a scores
17 plot where you've identified three sources?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Okay. Is it fair to say, Doctor, that the
20 corners of this exhibit represent the pure forms or
21 end members that we could term as sources and the
22 points in the middle represent various mixtures of
23 these three sources?

03: 07PM

24 A That's correct.

25 Q Let me hand you what's been marked as Exhibit

03: 07PM

0190

1 No. 7.

2 MR. GEORGE: David, before we get into
3 questions about this, can we have a representation
4 on the Record as to the source of this document?

5 MR. PAGE: This was in Dr. Olsen's recent
6 errata where he corrected his SW3 scores plot based
7 on the log transformation as identified in Dr. Cowan
8 and Dr. Johnson's report.

03: 08PM

9 MR. GEORGE: For the Record, do you have a
10 date of that errata? I don't recall it.

03: 08PM

11 MR. PAGE: I think it was in January, a
12 couple of weeks ago.

13 MR. GEORGE: After Dr. Johnson issued his
14 report?

15 MR. PAGE: That's correct.

03: 08PM

16 Q Have you seen Dr. Olsen's errata, Dr. Johnson?

17 A No, I have not.

18 Q Okay. This is the scores plot after the log
19 transformation after the PCA run was performed.

20 A I'm sorry. So this is SW3 --

03: 09PM

21 Q Uh-huh.

22 A -- and the differences between this and what's
23 in his May report is that now he's undone the log
24 transform?

25 Q Yes, which was one of the criticisms that I

03: 09PM

0191

1 think you and Dr. Cowan mention in your report.

2 A Everything else is as it was?

3 Q Is the same, yes, sir. That is my
4 representation to you, sir.

5 MR. GEORGE: David, one thing for the
6 Record, and certainly you ask whatever questions you
7 feel you need to for Dr. Johnson, but I want to make
8 sure the Record reflects that the defendants object
9 to this line of questioning to the extent it is an
10 attempt to get in opinions that are untimely, which
11 the plaintiffs have neither sought nor obtained

03: 09PM

03: 09PM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

12 leave from the court to submit.
 13 MS. COLLINS: Also for the Record, the date
 14 of this errata was February 10, 2009.
 15 MR. PAGE: Time flies. Thank you. 03: 09PM
 16 MR. McDANIEL: I'll also add to the
 17 objection. To the extent he's asking Dr. Johnson to
 18 formulate new opinions today that aren't expressed
 19 in his report based on late-produced information, I,
 20 too, object on all questions regarding this. 03: 10PM
 21 MR. PAGE: Any other objections people
 22 would like to make?
 23 MR. ELROD: No, but I have a question. If
 24 we look in -- well, this -- the previous iteration
 25 of this appears in the Johnson report somewhere that 03: 10PM
 0192
 1 we can sit here and compare it to?
 2 A Huh-uh.
 3 MR. ELROD: It does not?
 4 MR. PAGE: It's Dr. Olsen's report in
 5 Section 6, Figure 6.11-18D. 03: 10PM
 6 MR. ELROD: Okay. I just didn't bring a
 7 copy of Olsen's report.
 8 Q Dr. Johnson, I've placed a pen in front of
 9 you. Would you be so kind as to circle the majority
 10 of the edge of field samples that are found on 03: 10PM
 11 Exhibit 7?
 12 A The majority?
 13 Q Well, the bulk of them, the location where the
 14 bulk of them are found.
 15 A Which symbol is edge of field? 03: 11PM
 16 Q I believe it's on the far left. It's a
 17 diamond.
 18 A Could I have a few minutes to peruse this? It
 19 might be a good time to take a break. I'll be glad
 20 to -- I've never seen this figure before, and I'm 03: 11PM
 21 trying on the fly to figure out the symbols.
 22 Q Okay. We'll take a break now. That's a fair
 23 request.
 24 VIDEOGRAPHER: We are now off the Record.
 25 The time is 3:11 p.m. 03: 11PM
 0193
 1 (Following a short recess at 3:11 p.m.,
 2 proceedings continued on the Record at 3:20 p.m.)
 3 VIDEOGRAPHER: We are now on the Record.
 4 The time is 3:20 p.m.
 5 Q Dr. Johnson, before the break I asked if you 03: 21PM
 6 could circle the edge of field samples or at least
 7 the bulk of them. Could you do that for me, please,
 8 sir?
 9 A Okay. So this is the blue triangles then;
 10 right? 03: 21PM
 11 Q I think they're diamonds.
 12 A Oh, diamonds, correct. I saw another one
 13 buried. Here it is.
 14 Q Now, would you do the same for the reference
 15 samples and those are illustrated by the 03: 21PM
 16 reference -- they're green triangles.
 17 A Green triangles. So is this all of them, one,
 18 two, three, four, five -- I see six.
 19 Q Yes.
 20 A (Witness complied). 03: 22PM
 21 Q Would you also do that for the wastewater
 22 treatment plant samples?

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

23 A And there are still four?
 24 Q I believe three.
 25 A So Lincoln is no longer considered a 03: 22PM
 0194
 1 wastewater treatment plant sample; is that the one
 2 that's left out?
 3 Q There's three on the report here. Lincoln was
 4 a stream one also, was it not, Dr. Johnson?
 5 A Yes, but -- 03: 22PM
 6 Q These are the pure wastewater treatment plant
 7 effluents.
 8 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 9 Q Do you see three separate groups of patterns
 10 on this report as you circled? 03: 23PM
 11 A I've drawn three circles here.
 12 Q Do they overlap?
 13 A No.
 14 Q Okay. So is it fair to say there's three
 15 separate groupings on this Exhibit 7? 03: 23PM
 16 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 17 A Within the three context of the three groups
 18 you asked me to circle, there's no overlap between
 19 those three. There's plenty of overlap between --
 20 with the other samples. 03: 23PM
 21 Q Well, the samples that are in the middle,
 22 would they not be characterized as mixtures between
 23 these three --
 24 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 25 Q -- groups that you've circled? 03: 23PM
 0195
 1 A No, not necessarily.
 2 Q It's a possible interpretation, is it not?
 3 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 4 A There's a major difference between -- I think
 5 what you're asking me to verify is that each of 03: 23PM
 6 these groups that I've drawn a circle around, given
 7 the question you prefaced it with, is an end member,
 8 and so that all the samples in between are mixtures
 9 of these end members?
 10 Q Yes, sir, that is the question. 03: 24PM
 11 A Okay. There's a fundamental difference
 12 between what I see on this graph and what I see on
 13 the graph or the figure you showed me from my book
 14 chapter.
 15 Q You don't see the resemblance between the two? 03: 24PM
 16 A I see the end member locations on that graph
 17 as located at a single point in space with -- and
 18 here if you're telling me that this -- with my pen
 19 I'm highlighting the area that is -- where I drew
 20 the boundary around the edge of field samples. This 03: 24PM
 21 is a wide range of chemical compositions that
 22 happened to be connected only in that I drew lines
 23 that connected the dots around the outside.
 24 Q Well, Doctor, if you accounted for the fact
 25 that in your Figure A-3 your end points are pure 03: 25PM
 0196
 1 products locations, correct, pure product for the PC
 2 base?
 3 A Yes.
 4 Q And in this case, we would have mixtures of
 5 wastes or reference sample. Would that account for 03: 25PM
 6 the differences that you see?
 7 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. 1.txt

8 A No, it would not. The implication of the
9 question is that there is a, quote, edge of field
10 end member and that this group of samples represents 03: 25PM
11 one of the source patterns of this supposed mixing
12 system, when in fact this supposed end member
13 pattern is itself -- has a tremendously wide range
14 of variation that it takes -- that ends up taking up
15 a large portion of the space of this PCA file. 03: 26PM
16 Contrast that to that, those Aroclor locations that
17 are end members are essentially single points in
18 space that are not --
19 Q So it's a single sample is what you're saying?
20 A No. If you go to the graph -- well, if you go 03: 26PM
21 to the previous graph in the book chapter, I
22 actually show a PCA where I have nothing but
23 replicates or nothing by multiple analyses of the
24 same Aroclor, and what you see when you see that --
25 this group of Aroclor samples that are all the same 03: 26PM
0197
1 source, they plot in a very tight little group, and
2 so there's consistency in the chemical composition
3 of the end member there. When you look at one
4 Aroclor 1248, compare it with another, compare it
5 with another, compare it with another, you get much 03: 27PM
6 more consistent composition of your source pattern
7 than you do here.
8 Q Okay. Would you expect a similar constituency
9 that you found in your PCB sources with a waste of
10 the type that's poultry waste with multiple chemical 03: 27PM
11 constituents?
12 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
13 A I'm sorry, the question is would I expect to
14 see similar what? I'm sorry.
15 Q Consistency, chemical consistency that you see 03: 27PM
16 in the PCB sample with what you find in poultry
17 waste samples.
18 A You mean true poultry waste or poultry waste
19 leachate or these edge of fields being assumed to be
20 poultry waste? 03: 27PM
21 Q Well, let's look at true poultry waste first.
22 A In order to answer that question, I would have
23 to take a -- take the true poultry waste samples and
24 see what the range of variability is between them as
25 compared to the range of variability of a handful of 03: 28PM
0198
1 five, ten, different congeners specific Aroclor
2 patterns.
3 Q Okay. So what about --
4 A So I can't answer that question.
5 Q What about the question on edge of field 03: 28PM
6 samples; wouldn't you expect to see more variability
7 on edge of field samples from poultry-applied fields
8 than you would see from a collection of analysis of
9 a single PCB?
10 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. 03: 28PM
11 A I would expect to see greater range of
12 variation in edge of field samples than I would from
13 a single anything because there is no variation in a
14 single thing.
15 Q Okay.
16 A Maybe I misunderstood the question.
17 Q Okay. Well, let me ask a follow-up question
18 then. Wouldn't you expect the edge of field samples

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

19 to have variable concentrations depending on rain
20 intensity, application timing, those factors? 03: 29PM

21 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

22 A Yes, and I would also expect to see a range of
23 variability in the suspended sediment concentrations
24 on those samples as well.

25 Q Would you agree, Dr. Johnson, that the 03: 29PM

0199

1 downstream points from edge of field samples and
2 wastewater treatment plant samples would continue to
3 be influenced by the constituents that are in those
4 two runoffs?

5 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. 03: 29PM

6 A Would continue to?

7 Q Yes, sir.

8 A I guess I'm struggling because the question
9 presumes that some of these samples are being
10 impacted by these sources, and I wonder if you have 03: 30PM
11 a -- if you're asking specifically about which
12 samples, and if so, which presumed source you're --
13 are you making a -- is this a hypothetical?

14 Q Yes.

15 A Okay. 03: 30PM

16 Q Let me ask this question for you: Would you
17 agree that downstream points in the IRW would be
18 affected by some degree by edge of field runoff
19 that's upstream from that sampling?

20 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. 03: 30PM

21 A I think it's more likely that things come from
22 upstream than downstream.

23 Q So the answer is yes?

24 A Yes.

25 Q Did you review Dr. Olsen's analysis of the 03: 30PM

0200

1 leachates from poultry and cattle waste?

2 A I reviewed the table of the leachate data to
3 the extent that he tried to make a comparison of
4 loadings plots to the leachate. I saw a preliminary
5 PCA that did not appear in his report but was in his 03: 31PM
6 produced materials where synthetic leachate from
7 poultry and cattle manure were included with stream
8 water samples.

9 Q Okay.

10 A So, yes. 03: 31PM

11 Q Did you see a difference in the constituents
12 between the leachate from cattle waste versus
13 poultry waste?

14 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

15 A I recall from that preliminary PCA that the 03: 31PM
16 cattle leachate was located closer to the stream
17 water samples than were the poultry leachate
18 samples.

19 Q Okay.

20 A So in that respect, yes, I saw a difference in 03: 32PM
21 the composition.

22 Q Did you compare the chemical compositions with
23 two leachate tests just by looking at different
24 chemical results?

25 A To the extent that I saw that on the table 03: 32PM

0201

1 that he had with respect to the -- yeah, there's a
2 table in the back of his report that shows that.
3 They were not identical concentrations. I could not

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

4 tell you which analytes had the largest or smallest
5 differences.

03: 32PM

6 Q In figure or Exhibit 7, which of the plots,
7 the points on this figure would you identify as
8 stream samples?

9 MR. GEORGE: Which points have Dr. Olsen
10 identified as a stream sample or does this witness
11 identify as a stream sample? I'm not sure I
12 understand your question.

03: 32PM

13 MR. PAGE: Dr. Olsen.

14 A He's identified blue triangles as stream base
15 flow. Your question, which categories or how many?
16 I'm sorry.

03: 33PM

17 Q Which ones? Can you identify that for the
18 Record?

19 A Stream samples. The blue triangles are
20 identified as stream base flow. The red samples are
21 identified as stream high flow. The blue circles
22 are HFS base flow. The reddish brown circles are
23 HFS high flow.

03: 33PM

24 MR. ELROD: Am I only the one person in the
25 room that does not know what HSF means?

03: 33PM

0202 Q Do you know what that means?

A My recollection it stands for high flow
3 sample.

4 MR. ELROD: Okay.

5 A Or high flow station. I don't recall if I
6 ever saw a completely satisfactory explanation of
7 what an HFS base flow sample is. Okay. Continuing
8 on, the blue crosses are USGS base flow, which I
9 believe would be stream flow samples. The red
10 crosses would be USGS high flow.

03: 33PM

11 Q Do you recall -- do you recall where these
12 cattle synthetic leachates plotted on the PC1 SW3
13 analysis -- excuse me, on the SW3 analysis?

03: 34PM

14 A Which leachate?

15 Q The cattle synthetic leachate.

03: 34PM

16 A They were not in SW3. I think I -- if I
17 didn't -- if I didn't, let me clarify. The leachate
18 that I saw was a preliminary PCA that did not appear
19 in Dr. Olsen's report, and I believe it was run
20 sometime in mid April, so it was not SW3.

03: 34PM

21 Q I thought you said you compared it with some
22 stream samples in your previous testimony.

23 A That preliminary analysis was a PCA that
24 included stream samples and the synthetic leachate
25 samples.

03: 35PM

0203 Q I see. Thank you. Would you turn to Page
2 A-30 of your report, sir? At the top paragraph do
3 you see where it -- you mentioned this halfway down,
4 for an interpretation of a PCA to be viable, it must
5 be consistent with other lines of evidence?

03: 36PM

6 A Yes.

7 Q Do you know whether or not Dr. Olsen
8 considered other lines of evidence when he was doing
9 his PCA evaluation?

10 A I don't know. These -- it did not appear that
11 he evaluated lines of evidence that I point out
12 following this paragraph.

03: 36PM

13 Q Which was the spatial analysis?

14 A Yeah.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

15 Q Did you review his report in Section 6 where 03: 36PM
16 he discussed the different lines of evidence he
17 considered?

18 A With respect to the PCA?

19 Q Yes.

20 A Yes, I did. My recollection is that the 03: 36PM
21 primary line of evidence for validation of the PCA
22 was the spatial analysis in terms of establishing a
23 poultry threshold cutoff of 1.3.

24 Q I hand you what's been marked as Exhibit 8 and
25 that's Section 6 to Dr. Olsen's report. 03: 37PM

0204 1 A Should I keep this open?

2 Q I don't think you need to keep it open. Do
3 you recall reading Section 6.2?

4 A Not specifically.

5 Q Would you read the first paragraph under 6.2, 03: 37PM
6 please?

7 A The overall evaluation was conducted using
8 multiple evaluations and investigations for multiple
9 lines of evidence. The results of multiple
10 evaluations and investigations were then used to 03: 37PM
11 determine overall conclusions concerning the
12 hypotheses. This method of evaluation is called a
13 weight of evidence approach. The evaluation
14 conducted where the lines of evidence include the
15 following. 03: 37PM

16 Q Okay. So is that -- would it be fair to
17 interpret that as Dr. Olsen's setting out the weight
18 or lines of evidence he considered when he did his
19 evaluation?

20 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. 03: 38PM

21 A Let me read on and see what lines he cites.

22 Q Okay. Let's read the first one, the first --

23 A IRW geology and hydrogeology in relation to
24 the fate and transport of potential sources of
25 contamination. 03: 38PM

0205 1 Q Okay. Did you do a similar evaluation; did
2 you do an evaluation of the IRW geology or
3 hydrogeology in relation to fate and transport of --

4 MR. GEORGE: Object to the form.

5 Q -- potential sources of contamination when you 03: 38PM
6 did your evaluation?

7 MR. GEORGE: I'm sorry. Asked and
8 answered.

9 A This goes back to the earlier questions. I
10 was not asked to do this. There were other experts 03: 38PM
11 on the team that were doing it.

12 Q So you did not --

13 A My focus was on the bullet at the bottom,
14 chemical and bacterial signatures, and relating that
15 back to -- 03: 38PM

16 Q But there are some other -- you've stated that
17 it's important to look at other lines of evidence in
18 doing an interpretation of PCA; correct?

19 A Uh-huh.

20 Q And you did not look at the geological and 03: 38PM
21 hydrogeological evidence when you did your PCA
22 critique; correct?

23 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

24 A I focused primarily on the lines of evidence
25 within his PCA section that he said he used to 03: 39PM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

0206

1 evaluate the validity of his 1.3 cutoff.

2 In terms of geology, I mentioned earlier there
3 was some analytes that were not well fit by a two
4 principal component model. One of those was
5 calcium, and I considered the fact that this was a
6 Karst calcium carbonate, and perhaps that to fit
7 calcium, that would explain why you needed to go
8 beyond two principal components.

03: 39PM

9 Q So could I ask a question then?

10 A Well --

11 Q Are you saying you did --

12 MR. GEORGE: Hang on.

13 Q -- or you did not consider geology and
14 hydrogeology in relation to fate and transport when
15 you did your PCA critique?

03: 39PM

16 MR. GEORGE: Just a moment. He was not
17 finished answering the question that was on the
18 table.

19 A Well, what I was going to about say was
20 basically in response to that question as well, so
21 we can kill two birds with one stone. I was aware
22 of these other aspects, and the limestone geology.
23 Karst geology of this site is something I was aware
24 of but when it came to evaluating the PCA, I focused
25 primarily on the lines of evidence cited in his PCA

03: 40PM

03: 40PM

0207

1 sections that were -- that he claimed were relevant
2 and evaluated the degree to which I agreed if they
3 were or were not relevant.

4 Q Is the question to my question, no, you did
5 not?

03: 40PM

6 A I just said that I did. The example being the
7 geology -- I put more focus on issues such that were
8 specifically cited in support of the PCA, but giving
9 you the example of the calcium and the Karst
10 topography, I was not blind to the geology and I was
11 not ignoring it, but that is not where my focus in
12 this evaluation was.

03: 40PM

13 Q So would you -- based on that evaluation of
14 the geology and hydrogeology, would you believe that
15 it is reasonable that land-applied poultry waste
16 would run off the land and into the rivers and
17 streams in the IRW --

03: 41PM

18 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

19 Q -- after rainfall?

20 MR. GEORGE: Same objection.

03: 41PM

21 A Could you reread the question, please?

22 (Whereupon, the court reporter read
23 back the previous question.)

24 A The geology, hydrogeology did not inform that
25 part of my analysis.

03: 41PM

0208

1 Q Either way?

2 A Either way.

3 Q What about infiltration of poultry waste
4 constituents that were land applied; did your
5 analysis inform you whether or not that would be
6 plausible or not?

03: 42PM

7 MS. COLLINS: Object to form.

8 A Not specifically, no.

9 Q Do you believe that it would be reasonable to
10 conclude that poultry -- land-applied poultry waste

03: 42PM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

11 does run off the fields and does infiltrate into the
12 groundwater under the fields at which it is applied?

13 MR. GEORGE: Object to form, asked and
14 answered.

15 A It's a possibility. I was -- that's not part
16 of what I evaluated.

03: 42PM

17 Q Okay. Would you read the second bullet,
18 please?

19 A The chemical and bacterial composition of
20 contaminant sources.

03: 42PM

21 Q Okay. Did you do any chemical or bacterial
22 composition of the contamination sources in order to
23 evaluate Dr. Olsen's PCA analysis?

24 A This question was asked earlier. I won't go
25 into all the details, but we discussed the synthetic

03: 43PM

0209

1 poultry leachate, synthetic cattle leachate
2 experiments to the extent that those are
3 representative of contamination sources. The
4 wastewater treatment plant samples were included
5 within the PCA.

03: 43PM

6 Q So is the answer yes or no?

7 A Yes.

8 Q Okay. Is it your opinion, sir, that these
9 chemical analysis of different sources and bacterial
10 analysis sources support Dr. Olsen's analysis of
11 source identification in the IRW?

03: 43PM

12 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

13 A Do these chemical compositions support his
14 opinions?

15 Q Yes.

03: 44PM

16 A No, that's the -- no, I don't.

17 Q So you don't believe the chemical analysis of
18 poultry waste supports Dr. Olsen's analysis that PC1
19 represents or is associated with poultry waste?

20 A No.

03: 44PM

21 Q Okay. Do you believe the chemical analysis of
22 wastewater treatment waste supports Dr. Olsen's
23 analysis that PC2 is associated with wastewater
24 treatment plant waste?

25 A No, I do not.

03: 44PM

0210

1 Q Okay. No. 3, potential sources and mass
2 balance of phosphorus, bacteria and other
3 contaminants in the IRW. I think you earlier said
4 you didn't look into that; is that correct?

5 A I did not. I did not investigate and redo the
6 mass balance analyses.

03: 44PM

7 Q You didn't have any information on that one
8 way or the other?

9 A I saw -- I think I read the write-up, which is
10 in his report, but I did not go back and redo that
11 analysis in the manner that I did the PCA.

03: 45PM

12 Q Could you read the next bullet, please?

13 A We're on the fourth one now?

14 Q Yes.

15 A The overall pathway sampling approach and
16 chemical bacteria contaminants observed in each
17 environment component.

03: 45PM

18 Q Okay. Did you do that evaluation when you
19 looked at Dr. Olsen's PCA analysis?

20 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

03: 45PM

21 A No. I was not asked to do that.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

22 Q Would an evaluation of concentration gradients
23 from the location of the release of the contaminant
24 be important to an evaluation of identification of a
25 source of the contamination? 03: 45PM

0211

1 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

2 A Maybe I missed the point of this bullet. Is
3 this bullet about concentration gradients?

4 Q Yes, sir, it would include that.

5 A Well, we talked earlier this morning. I did
6 look at concentrations of some analytes, such as
7 phosphorus. So if that's -- if that's lumped into
8 this bullet, then, yes, I did. 03: 46PM

9 Q Did you evaluate concentration gradients in
10 the different environmental components to determine
11 whether PC1 is related to poultry waste land
12 application? 03: 46PM

13 A What are the different environmental
14 components you're talking about, like soil versus
15 water versus -- 03: 46PM

16 Q I'm looking at like edge of field to small
17 streams to larger streams to sediments to lake
18 waters as -- you know, the traveling downhill so to
19 speak of the waters.

20 A Okay. Can you reread the question? I lost it
21 while I was asking for clarification. 03: 46PM

22 (Whereupon, the court reporter read
23 back the previous question.)

24 A I was -- I evaluated the concentrations within
25 edge of field versus reference samples versus 03: 47PM

0212

1 others, and I'm aware that the edge of field
2 samples, the total concentrations for metals are
3 higher in those samples, but ultimately I think
4 where your question eventually was going was with
5 regard to interpretation of PC1. 03: 47PM

6 Q Well, did you see any gradients of those
7 metals from the edge of field to streams to the
8 larger ambient waters to the lake?

9 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

10 A What I recall is I do know the edge of field
11 metals concentrations were higher. The degree to
12 which I could talk about the stepdown in
13 concentrations from one to the next on down to the
14 lake, I can't. I don't recall. 03: 47PM

15 Q Is that because you did not do that
16 evaluation? 03: 48PM

17 A Not specifically going from sample to sample
18 like you just indicated.

19 Q What about for phosphorus; did you do an
20 evaluation for phosphorus of that type? 03: 48PM

21 A No, I did not.

22 Q How about for bacteria?

23 A No.

24 Q Next bullet, would you read that, please, sir?
25 I think it's the fifth bullet from the top. 03: 48PM

0213

1 A Okay. The nature and extent of contamination
2 in the environment throughout the IRW for sediments,
3 including sediment core samples from Lake Tenkiller.

4 Q Did you do an evaluation of that type when you
5 were doing your PCA analysis? 03: 48PM

6 A Again, my focus was the PCA. There were

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. 1.txt

7 others on the defense expert team that were --
8 Q You can just say no?
9 A Okay.
10 Q And save a little time. 03: 48PM
11 A Well, I can but I -- if I'm allowed to
12 elaborate, I would rather to clarify.
13 Q And so did you consider the core analysis that
14 was in Dr. Fisher's report?
15 A Only to the extent that the cores were 03: 49PM
16 included in one of the principal components analyses
17 that Dr. Olsen indicated were one of his major four,
18 but there was very little discussion and
19 interpretation that wasn't derivative of -- was it
20 -- did you say Fisher? 03: 49PM
21 Q Dr. Fisher.
22 A Dr. Fisher.
23 Q Dr. Fisher's report.
24 A Okay. So ultimately there were very few
25 PCA-based conclusions, if any, coming out of the PCA 03: 49PM
0214
1 run that included the core sediment samples, and so
2 I did not spend a lot of time looking at the -- at
3 that PCA run or the core samples that were included.
4 Q Do you recall whether or not Dr. Olsen
5 identified the poultry signature in the core samples 03: 49PM
6 from the lake?
7 A I don't believe he discussed that. At least
8 he did not in terms of the PCA. He called back to
9 the -- I believe the analysis of Fisher.
10 Q Have you ever used PCA to evaluate sources of 03: 50PM
11 contamination that are found in core samples?
12 A Yes.
13 Q Do you need PCA analysis in order to evaluate
14 source of contamination in core samples?
15 A Not necessarily. 03: 50PM
16 Q There are other methods to do so?
17 A Yes, there are.
18 Q Did you look at the method that Dr. Fisher
19 employed in his report?
20 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. 03: 51PM
21 A I think I answered that. I looked at Fisher's
22 report. I did not review that part of his analysis
23 in any detail.
24 Q Do you know whether or not the methodology
25 employed is one that you've seen be employed by 03: 51PM
0215
1 other environmental investigators?
2 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
3 A I can't remember the details of analysis so I
4 can't comment; I can't answer that question.
5 Q Would you read the next bullet, please? 03: 51PM
6 A The fate and transport of poultry-related
7 contaminants in the IRW.
8 Q Did you do any evaluation of the fate and
9 transport of poultry-related contaminants in the IRW
10 to evaluate your PCA analysis? 03: 51PM
11 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
12 A Yes.
13 Q And what -- did you do any modeling work in
14 that regard or review of any modeling work?
15 A Some people consider PCA modeling. If you do, 03: 52PM
16 the answer is yes.
17 Q Any other modeling?

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

18 A No.
 19 Q Did you consider any of the work done by Dr.
 20 Engel a fate and transport analysis? 03: 52PM
 21 A No, I did not.
 22 Q Did you consider the work that Dr. Fisher did
 23 evaluating the chemical relationships in poultry
 24 waste in the various medias?
 25 A Sorry. Could you read that back? 03: 52PM
 0216
 1 (Whereupon, the court reporter read
 2 back the previous question.)
 3 Q In that respect, that is the different ratios
 4 he evaluated with different waste constituents.
 5 A No. There were others on the team looking at 03: 52PM
 6 that.
 7 Q So you did not?
 8 A I did not.
 9 Q Would you read the next bullet for me, please,
 10 sir? 03: 52PM
 11 A We're at the third one from the bottom now?
 12 Q Yes, sir.
 13 A Small basin phosphorus concentrations,
 14 relationships to poultry house density.
 15 Q Did you evaluate any work that related poultry 03: 53PM
 16 house density to the concentration of phosphorus in
 17 streams?
 18 A Not specifically. To the extent that
 19 phosphorus was part of the PCA and I evaluated in
 20 context of poultry house density, yes. 03: 53PM
 21 Q That was it?
 22 A That was it.
 23 Q Okay, and what about chemical and bacterial
 24 signature of contamination of sources using
 25 principal component analysis; you have done that; 03: 53PM
 0217
 1 that's correct? Oh, I skipped one.
 2 A Okay. I was wondering. I was about to ask if
 3 that was by design.
 4 Q No, it wasn't. It was because I skipped it
 5 unintentionally. Would you read the next one, 03: 53PM
 6 please?
 7 A Evaluation of the poultry waste biomarker.
 8 Q Okay. Did you look at anything in Dr.
 9 Harwood's report on evaluation of fate and transport
 10 of poultry waste based on her biomarker? 03: 53PM
 11 A No.
 12 Q Of course, the last bullet is what you did
 13 focus on in this analysis; correct?
 14 A Correct.
 15 Q Would consideration of all of these different 03: 54PM
 16 lines of evidence been important to you in doing
 17 your evaluation if you were trying to identify where
 18 the signature has validity?
 19 A In terms of what I was charged with, no, and
 20 given the fact there were other experts and other 03: 54PM
 21 people working for the defendants that were
 22 addressing those issues, no.
 23 Q So do you feel like you've met yourself in
 24 this case I guess the advice you provided here on
 25 Page A-30 that says for interpretation of PCA to be 03: 54PM
 0218
 1 viable, it must be consistent within the lines of
 2 evidence?

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

3 A Well, yes, I do, and I also think that the
4 other experts that are working for the defendants in
5 this case that were aware of my PCA and are looking 03: 55PM
6 at some of these other issues are doing exactly
7 that.
8 Q But you didn't do it yourself --
9 A That's correct.
10 Q -- to evaluate for PCA? 03: 55PM
11 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
12 Q Can we turn to Page 70 of your report, please?
13 It's not A-70. It's 70?
14 A 7-0?
15 Q 7-0, yes, sir. 03: 55PM
16 A Before we have a fresh question on the table,
17 can we take a break?
18 Q Absolutely.
19 A Thank you.
20 VIDEOGRAPHER: We are now off the Record. 03: 56PM
21 The time is 3:55 p.m.
22 (Following a short recess at 3:56 p.m.,
23 proceedings continued on the Record at 4:09 p.m.)
24 VIDEOGRAPHER: We are now on the Record.
25 The time is 4:09 p.m. 04: 09PM
0219
1 Q Dr. Johnson, would you turn to Page 70 of your
2 report, please?
3 A Yes.
4 Q Are you there?
5 A Yes. 04: 09PM
6 Q Would you read for me -- that's where we were,
7 that's right. I forgot. Thank you for reminding
8 me. The second full paragraph where it starts but
9 most importantly, three sentences in there's a
10 sentence that begins Olsen's analysis? 04: 09PM
11 A Olsen's analysis was doomed from the start
12 because he assumed a geochemical system controlled
13 by unchanging ratios of source diagnostic
14 chemicals/bacteria as discussed in section --
15 Q That's good. I just want to ask you about 04: 09PM
16 that first sentence there.
17 A Okay.
18 Q Could you explain that sentence for me,
19 please?
20 A I never -- in his report I never saw him 04: 09PM
21 discuss the interpretation of principal components
22 in any context, even hypothetically, other than
23 sources and in particular poultry and wastewater
24 treatment plant. I think it's important that you
25 when you go into a multivariate analysis, that you 04: 10PM
0220
1 keep an open mind that the patterns that are
2 controlling this may be related to source, but they
3 also may be related to processes, such as
4 degradation or -- we discussed this morning very
5 early on some of the multivariate analyses that I've 04: 10PM
6 been involved with, and we didn't always get source
7 fingerprints. Sometimes we got source fingerprints;
8 sometimes we got process-related fingerprints, and
9 sometimes we got a little bit of both.
10 Q Well, can you point to us somewhere in Dr. 04: 10PM
11 Olsen's report where he actually states that he
12 focused only on sources when he did his analysis?
13 A Well, I think when I answered that question

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

14 previously, I think the way I stated it is that I
15 couldn't find any evidence that he evaluated it in
16 any context other than source, so -- 04: 11PM

17 Q Are all of your evaluations that you did in
18 this case set forth in your report?

19 A There are -- we discussed this morning there
20 is some of the analyses that are in my produced 04: 11PM
21 materials that are not discussed in the report, yes.

22 Q Isn't it true that your PC analysis with PCBs
23 you make this assumption?

24 A No.

25 Q You don't? 04: 11PM

0221
1 A I do not.

2 Q Isn't it also true that Olsen's PC analysis is
3 based upon the correlation matrix of the logs of the
4 variables?

5 A You said isn't this also true, and I just said 04: 12PM
6 the previous one is not true.

7 Q Okay.

8 A Would you repeat the question, please?

9 Q Is it true that Olsen's PC analysis is based
10 upon the correlation matrix of the logs of the 04: 12PM
11 variables that he considers?

12 A Yes.

13 Q Okay. Can you explain to me what you mean by
14 unchanging ratios in the statements we were looking
15 at? 04: 12PM

16 A Yes. The -- if you're concluding -- if you're
17 assuming a source model that is conserved in the
18 environment, then you are also assuming that as a
19 group of chemicals are released into the
20 environment, that all of them behave somewhat 04: 12PM
21 similarly, so that some do not go into solution or

22 others prefer to adsorb onto particulates. Those
23 processes will change the ratios of chemicals and
24 analytes within the system. I'm not sure I answered
25 your question. Could you reread the question, 04: 13PM

0222
1 please?

2 (Whereupon, the court reporter read
3 back the previous question.)

4 A Yes. Okay. These processes that I'm talking
5 about, in this case differential partitioning are
6 going into solution, those alteration processes have
7 the effect of changing the ratios of chemicals in
8 environmental media. It happens with PCBs, and it's
9 happened here. 04: 13PM

10 Q Okay, and is it your belief that Dr. Olsen
11 believes that -- that he did an evaluation of the
12 relationships among the variables that were not
13 constants? 04: 13PM

14 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

15 A I'm not sure I understand the question. 04: 14PM

16 Q I'm trying to understand. Are you suggesting
17 that Dr. Olsen believed that the variables were
18 constants when he did his analysis, PCA analysis?

19 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

20 A Whether it was an implicit assumption or an
21 explicit assumption, I can't comment on, but it's at
22 least an implicit assumption if he is never
23 interpreting a principal component in any context
24 other than sources. 04: 14PM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

25 Q Isn't it true that Dr. Olsen's PC analysis is 04: 14PM

0223

1 based on the correlation matrix of the logs of the
2 variables that he considers?

3 MR. GEORGE: Object to form, asked and
4 answered.

5 A I was about to say, is that different from the 04: 15PM

6 question you asked? I think the answer is yes, and
7 I think it's the same question you just asked
8 before.

9 Q I don't know if it's the same question or not.
10 I think it's a different question. 04: 15PM

11 A Could you read it again? I want to make sure
12 it --

13 COURT REPORTER: The question that's
14 pending?

15 A The question that's pending. 04: 15PM

16 (Whereupon, the court reporter read
17 back the previous question.)

18 A Yes, that's true.

19 Q Okay. In order for this PC analysis to be
20 meaningful, does there need to be a significant 04: 15PM

21 linear relationship among the logs of most of the
22 variables of concern?

23 A There needs -- you're asking me if there needs
24 to be a consistent linear relationship among the
25 logs; is that what you said? 04: 16PM

0224

1 MR. PAGE: Would you restate the question
2 for him, please?

3 (Whereupon, the court reporter read
4 back the previous question.)

5 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. 04: 16PM

6 A I'm not sure I understand the question. You
7 mean the fact that you were doing the log transform
8 suggesting that perhaps that makes it non-linear or
9 that the underlying data is non-linear?

10 Q In relationship to the correlation matrix for
11 the PC analysis. 04: 16PM

12 A I'm sorry. Could you reread the question one
13 more time?

14 (Whereupon, the court reporter read
15 back the previous question at Page 223, Lines

16 19-22.)

17 A I don't know that that's true or not. I've
18 done PCA-based analyses of data that -- where I
19 thought there were non-linear issues, and I was able
20 to get results that were interpretable. Now, the 04: 17PM

21 degree to which some of these non-linear
22 considerations might be impacting the calculation,
23 you might want to take that into account, but I --

24 I'm still not sure I understand the question.

25 Q When Dr. Olsen did his analysis, did he look 04: 17PM

0225

1 for a significant linear relationship among the
2 variables of concern?

3 A Are you talking about on the normality plots?

4 Q The PC analysis, PC analysis.

5 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. 04: 18PM

6 A I'm sorry. I forgot.

7 Q You can go ahead and answer the question even
8 if I turn and whisper to the guy next to me. Okay?

9 A Okay. Can you -- yeah. First I need to

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. 1.txt

10 remember what the question was.
 11 (Whereupon, the court reporter read
 12 back the previous questions and answer at Page 224,
 13 Line 1 to Page 225, Line 4.)
 14 A Sorry for wasting your time. There's a much
 15 easier answer. I don't know what he looked for. 04: 19PM
 16 I'm not sure what the question means, but I can't
 17 tell you whether or not he looked for that or not.
 18 Q Okay. Is one of your key criticisms of Dr.
 19 Olsen's work your belief that he's guilty of
 20 rei fication? 04: 19PM
 21 A Yes.
 22 Q Would you explain what you mean by that,
 23 please?
 24 A Rei fication is a term used whereby a -- the
 25 actual principal component is assumed to be a source 04: 19PM
 0226 -- in this context a source fingerprint or in the
 1 context of some of the other literature I cited in
 2 the appendix, equated with a thing. Olsen's
 3 testimony and report has consistently talked about
 4 PC1 being chicken waste, PC2 being wastewater
 5 treatment plant. 04: 19PM
 6 Q You seriously contend that you believe that
 7 Dr. Olsen believes that the PC1 equals poultry
 8 waste?
 9 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. 04: 20PM
 10 Q Is that what you're saying?
 11 A He's -- I think he's saying that the chemical
 12 composition of PC1 is representative of poultry
 13 waste.
 14 Q Or associated? 04: 20PM
 15 A Or --
 16 Q Associated?
 17 A Associated.
 18 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 19 Q With poultry waste? 04: 20PM
 20 A Well, that, too.
 21 Q Okay. Do you -- so you believe that you're
 22 critical of him for saying that a principal
 23 component can be associated or identified with the
 24 waste as opposed to being equal to the waste? 04: 20PM
 25 0227 That's what I'm trying to understand. Are you
 1 suggesting that Dr. Olsen believes that PC1 equals
 2 poultry waste?
 3 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 4 A That's -- the way I read his report is that he
 5 thinks that PC1, the chemical position, the loading
 6 composition of PC1 is poultry waste. Now,
 7 associated with, where we're drawing the distinction
 8 there, I'm not exactly sure.
 9 Q Well, associated with means that the chemical
 10 composition in my mind would be representative of
 11 what the chemical composition of poultry waste is. 04: 21PM
 12 A So you're saying that the composition of the
 13 principal component being similar to the composition
 14 of poultry waste constitutes associated with rather
 15 than equal? 04: 21PM
 16 Q Well, and the correlations among those
 17 variables.
 18 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. I'm not sure
 19 if that's a question. 04: 21PM
 20

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

21 A If it is a question, could I have it reread?
22 MR. GEORGE: It's probably clear it's not a
23 question.

24 COURT REPORTER: Well, what he said was,
25 well, and the correlations among those variables.

0228
1 Now, if you'd like me to go back to the previous
2 thing --

3 A Yeah, please go back to the previous one.
4 (Whereupon, the court reporter read
5 back the previous question at Page 227, Lines
6 10-12.)

7 MR. ELROD: Glenn, you're out of control.

8 MR. GEORGE: Actually, I think David is
9 just testifying. Now, Glenn is asking questions.

10 A I'd like to ask you to rephrase the question 04: 22PM
11 or repeat it. I'm not trying to dodge it. I just
12 want to understand it before I know what I'm
13 answering.

14 Q Isn't it typical for PCA investigators to
15 state that they believe that their PC that they 04: 23PM
16 identified is associated with a particular source of
17 contamination?

18 A I would say that when I've done
19 goodness-of-fit analysis of a PCA, I know, for
20 example, that if I'm dealing with a five principal 04: 23PM
21 component model, that I need that fifth principal
22 component if I want to accurately account for such
23 and such a chemical, and I may also know that once I
24 do to that fifth principal component and I take this
25 next step to do a receptor model-type of approach 04: 23PM

0229
1 and identify five patterns that are not equivalent
2 to principal components, they are points within
3 principal component space, you may need that fifth
4 dimension, that fifth axis and principal component
5 space to resolve that pattern that you may want to 04: 24PM
6 call a source fingerprint or an alteration
7 fingerprint. Where I'm drawing the line is saying
8 that Principal Component 5 equals this source or
9 even implying that the principal component equals
10 this source. 04: 24PM

11 Q Well, Dr. Olsen never said it equaled the
12 source; he referred to it as being identified with.

13 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

14 Q Did he not?

15 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. 04: 24PM

16 A In his PI deposition testimony, I can't
17 remember a page number, but there were instances
18 where he would say PC1, comma, the chicken signature
19 or something very, very similar to that, and that to
20 me tells me that he -- that he was equating PC1 with 04: 24PM
21 the, quote, chicken signature. You label something
22 called PC1 and then either parenthetically or behind
23 a comma clarify what you think that means.

24 Q And we may just be talking past each other.

25 MR. GEORGE: Hang you. Let him finish his 04: 25PM

0230
1 answer.

2 A I was almost finished. That to me implies
3 that you are equating one with the other. You are
4 renaming outside of the jargon of PCA into the
5 jargon of sources after a comma what you think this 04: 25PM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

6 thing is.
7 Q Okay. Would you turn to page -- Exhibit 8,
8 Page 6-59, please.
9 MR. GEORGE: What is Exhibit 8?
10 A Have I had -- oh. 04: 25PM
11 MR. PAGE: Exhibit 8 is Dr. Olsen's report
12 on PCA.
13 A What page? I'm sorry.
14 Q Page 6-59. I assume you've been deposed
15 before, Dr. Johnson, and I imagine you probably are 04: 25PM
16 not like most people. You have perfect statements
17 on your questions so you don't have any confusing
18 statements during a deposition ever occur. So what
19 I'd like you to do is look at Page 6-59 under
20 summary observations -- 04: 26PM
21 A Okay.
22 Q -- where Dr. Olsen describes PC1. Would you
23 read that first sentence, please?
24 A Because of the spatial analysis and
25 comparisons to waste compositions, PC1 has been 04: 26PM
0231
1 identified as related to poultry contamination.
2 Q Now, do you believe that Dr. Olsen is saying
3 it equals poultry contamination?
4 A In that sentence, that is not what he's
5 saying. I'm saying there are other places where he 04: 26PM
6 has -- where he has -- where he has gone beyond
7 saying as related.
8 Q Okay. Would you continue on?
9 A PC2 has been identified as related to
10 wastewater treatment discharge. 04: 26PM
11 Q Okay. So what you're saying is there's times
12 when Mr. George was examining him and he may have
13 said something different than what's set forth in
14 writing in his report; is that what you are
15 suggesting? 04: 27PM
16 A Yes, but I would also note that this was
17 written after there was an earlier expert who
18 identified the reification issue after that. I
19 believe Huber discussed the reification issue, so
20 I'm quite sure that perhaps there's a bit of backing
21 off of that language, but during the PI, the
22 language of his testimony was that PC1 was the
23 chicken signature, and if we do want to get into
24 semantics as the difference between identified as
25 related to poultry contamination and equal poultry 04: 27PM
0232
1 contamination, okay, I'm -- I --
2 Q I guess I'm still trying to understand if you
3 think Dr. Olsen believes that PC1 is the same thing
4 as poultry poop you put on the table.
5 A I would hope that he now doesn't believe that. 04: 28PM
6 Q Do you think at one time he actually believed
7 that?
8 A Yes, I do, but I'm not a psychologist. I
9 don't know what he actually believed.
10 Q You think -- 04: 28PM
11 A I think --
12 Q -- based on his history --
13 A -- based on the statements that he made, I
14 think there was a time when he used the terms
15 interchangeably. 04: 28PM
16 Q And he believed that the word PC1 was chicken

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

17 poop?
 18 MR. GEORGE: Objection, asked and
 19 answered --
 20 A Again, I don't know what he believed. 04: 28PM
 21 MR. GEORGE: -- fourteen times.
 22 A I'm telling you he used the terms
 23 interchangeably.
 24 Q Now, I believe if I've heard your testimony
 25 and read your report correctly, you've criticized 04: 29PM
 0233
 1 Dr. Olsen for focusing on only two principal
 2 components; is that correct?
 3 A Yes.
 4 Q And why is there a problem with that?
 5 A Because some of the chemical analytes that he 04: 29PM
 6 ultimately concludes are important for the poultry
 7 fingerprint are not accurately back calculated by
 8 two principal components.
 9 Q And do you know whether or not Dr. Olsen
 10 actually considered more than two principal 04: 29PM
 11 components when he did his initial analysis?
 12 A The goodness-of-fit diagnostics that are
 13 within the SysStat program included I believe scree
 14 plots and the average Eigenvalue criteria, both of
 15 which, I believe, for all four of the primary 04: 29PM
 16 principal components that he listed indicated more
 17 than two.
 18 Q Okay. Do you know whether or not Dr. Olsen
 19 reviewed those scree plots and the Eigenvalues when
 20 he did his analysis? 04: 30PM
 21 A They're included in his report, so I assume
 22 that he looked at that.
 23 Q So how can you conclude that he did not
 24 consider those when he did his evaluation?
 25 A I have a discussion in my report where I talk 04: 30PM
 0234
 1 about the paragraphs where he discusses those
 2 goodness-of-fit. He acknowledges that the average
 3 Eigenvalue criteria and the scree plots indicated
 4 four to five principal components, and then there's
 5 a bit of text that's the rationale that ultimately 04: 30PM
 6 gets him to looking at only two principal
 7 components. I did not find that rationale
 8 convincing.
 9 Q Okay, but you will agree that Dr. Olsen did
 10 consider more than two PCs when he did his 04: 30PM
 11 evaluation?
 12 A He got goodness-of-fit statistics that
 13 indicated that there were more than two principal
 14 components, but his interpretations ultimately only
 15 focused on two. 04: 31PM
 16 Q Would you turn to Page A-23 and 24 of your
 17 report, please? Is this where you've done your
 18 analysis in this regard?
 19 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 20 A Which regard? 04: 31PM
 21 Q The goodness-of-fit analysis.
 22 MR. GEORGE: Referring to Figure A-6?
 23 MR. PAGE: Yes, Figure A-6.
 24 Q I'm sorry, Dr. Johnson. Would you look at
 25 Figure A-6 of Page A-23? 04: 32PM
 0235
 1 A Yes. That is it, yes.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

2 Q Okay. Is that where you've done a
3 goodness-of-fit analysis to be critical of Dr. Olsen
4 in his selection of PCs?
5 A I point to that doing the criticism, but I did 04: 32PM
6 this before any criticism arose.
7 Q All right. Would you turn back to Page 4,
8 sir?
9 A Okay.
10 Q It's the third bullet. No. 2 in the hole, 04: 32PM
11 would you read that, please?
12 A Data transformations used were not appropriate
13 for this type of analysis.
14 Q What do you mean by that, sir?
15 A The main one that was the -- I would have 04: 33PM
16 recommended that he do some sort of a sample
17 normalization that would take out the effect of
18 vastly different concentrations.
19 Q Did he not do that when he did a log
20 transformation and the Z-transformation of the data? 04: 33PM
21 A No, he did not.
22 Q You don't believe log transformation and
23 Z-transformation does take out the skewness of the
24 concentrations?
25 A Well, skewness and the order of magnitude 04: 33PM
0236
1 difference in concentrations are two different
2 things. Log transformation will take the skewness
3 out of a lognormal distribution. It will -- if it
4 is truly a lognormal distribution, it will make it
5 appear normal, but it doesn't -- it doesn't take out 04: 33PM
6 the concentration effect.
7 Q Okay. What would you have done to do that,
8 sir?
9 A There are two transformations that I recommend
10 in my book chapter that are in common use. One is 04: 34PM
11 transforming everything through percent of total
12 concentration. The other is transforming -- you set
13 some set chemical indicator at 1.0 and all other
14 analytes are transformed as a ratio to that
15 chemical, so -- 04: 34PM
16 Q Are you critical of Dr. Olsen because with two
17 PCs, you cannot calculate all the individual
18 constituents of concern with an acceptable degree of
19 goodness-of-fit as portrayed in the CD scatter
20 plots, Figure A-6? 04: 34PM
21 A The question again? I'm sorry.
22 (Whereupon, the court reporter read
23 back the previous question.)
24 A Yes.
25 Q Okay. Do you -- can you point to a section in 04: 35PM
0237
1 Dr. Olsen's report that suggests that he's
2 interested in predicting individual constituent
3 concentrations from the PCs?
4 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
5 A No, but that's not the purpose of a 04: 35PM
6 goodness-of-fit evaluation.
7 Q Well, isn't it true that in a PC analysis, one
8 can always back calculate the original variables or
9 the original constituents from all -- from the PCs
10 if you use all the PCs? 04: 35PM
11 A Yes. He didn't use all the PCs.
12 Q But you could do that if you took Dr. Olsen's

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

13 results, use all the PCs and do the back
 14 calculations; correct?
 15 A Yes. You could reproduce it with 26 principal 04: 36PM
 16 components.
 17 Q If you used all the five PCs which Dr. Olsen
 18 identified in his analysis, in his considered
 19 materials, would you get an acceptable
 20 goodness-of-fit? 04: 36PM
 21 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 22 A I would have to look at that, but I know that
 23 all the analytes -- the fit will always improve as
 24 you add an extra principal component --
 25 Q But you didn't -- 04: 36PM
 0238
 1 A So I'm sure --
 2 Q I'm sorry. I interrupted you.
 3 A So I'm sure as you go to a third, you'll get a
 4 better fit for some analytes. You might get one to
 5 snap in and all of a sudden it looks great, but I 04: 36PM
 6 can tell you that at five principal components, the
 7 bacteria are still not well explained.
 8 Q Did you do the evaluation to see if you could
 9 get goodness-of-fit using five PCs?
 10 A Yes. 04: 36PM
 11 Q You did?
 12 A Yes.
 13 Q And what did you find?
 14 A I can't tell you from memory but I -- like I
 15 said, I do recall that at least the bacteria were 04: 36PM
 16 still poorly fit at five principal components.
 17 Q Anything else?
 18 A Yes. None that I can recall as I sit here,
 19 though.
 20 MR. ELROD: David, you really are running 04: 37PM
 21 out of tape. I can tell by the expression on his
 22 face. He's about to panic.
 23 MR. PAGE: Thank you. We'll take a break
 24 here.
 25 VIDEOGRAPHER: We are now off the Record. 04: 37PM
 0239
 1 The time is 4: 37 p.m.
 2 (Following a short recess at 4: 37 p.m.,
 3 proceedings continued on the Record at 4: 50 p.m.)
 4 VIDEOGRAPHER: We are now on the Record.
 5 The time is 4: 50 p.m. 04: 51PM
 6 Q Dr. Johnson, before the break we were talking
 7 about goodness-of-fit using five PCs. Do you recall
 8 that?
 9 A Yes.
 10 Q You said you did perform goodness-of-fit with 04: 51PM
 11 Dr. Olsen's data for the five PCs?
 12 A Yes.
 13 Q Where is that in your report?
 14 A I did not include that in my report.
 15 Q Why not? 04: 51PM
 16 A Because I was focusing on the model that he
 17 presented and interpreted.
 18 Q Well, wouldn't it have illustrated your point
 19 concerning goodness-of-fit and using only two PCs?
 20 A It wasn't necessary to inform the point that 04: 51PM
 21 the fit for E. coli and Enterococcus and fecal was
 22 bad with two and so, no.
 23 Q If I was looking for your considered

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. 1.txt

24 materials, how would I identify that analysis in
25 your considered materials? 04: 51PM

0240
1 A Those -- the graphs that come up with the
2 additional numbers of principal components comes up
3 on the screen, and I don't know that I printed those
4 off, so I'm not sure they would be in the considered
5 materials, but the matrices in order to reproduce 04: 52PM
6 them, I believe they are in a -- within a file
7 there.

8 Q You also said that there's an issue of
9 bacteria when you did that analysis?

10 A With the goodness-of-fit? 04: 52PM

11 Q Yes.

12 A Yes.

13 Q And where is that stated in your report?

14 A Well, since we're on this page, starting with
15 just the graphic that we've been talking about on 04: 52PM
16 Page A-23 --

17 Q Uh-huh.

18 A -- on these series of graphs, if -- what
19 you're looking at here, each of these little squares
20 on the graph represents one of the chemicals or 04: 52PM
21 bacteria species or bacteria variables within the
22 SW3 PCA. The X axis is the measured concentration
23 in the original units, so we back calculate it to
24 the original units. The Y axis is the concentration
25 as back calculated from two principal components. 04: 53PM

0241
1 So if a two principal component model accurately
2 back calculates the original data, you would expect
3 to see the sample points plot on one of these bar
4 graphs about this 45 degree angle line that bisects
5 the graph from bottom left to top right. 04: 53PM

6 Q Okay, but I'm asking you about the five PC
7 analysis where you determined that bacteria can be
8 identified within the five PCs.

9 A You were asking about the five PC analysis
10 with respect to Enterococcus, and I was saying with 04: 53PM
11 respect to the fit of the bacteria variables, you
12 can see on this graph that you need more principal
13 components in order to accurately back calculate it.
14 Did I misunderstand your question?

15 Q Well, I was asking you -- I thought you were 04: 54PM
16 following up on the five PC analysis, and you said
17 that that analysis of the five PCs, if I understood
18 you correctly, indicated that bacteria was not
19 adequately accounted for, and I was trying to see
20 where that conclusion is found in your report. 04: 54PM

21 A In a -- in specifically a five principal
22 component model?

23 Q Yeah.

24 A No. That -- I don't think I specifically
25 state that. I was talking in general about the poor 04: 54PM

0242
1 fit of the bacteria variables, which is why I
2 started talking about this graph.
3 Q Okay. Can you tell me in your considered
4 materials where I might be able to find that
5 analysis of bacteria? 04: 54PM

6 A Again, the -- these scatter plots for higher
7 number of principal components come up on the
8 screen. I don't know if I printed them off or not.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

9 They may not be in the considered materials.
 10 Q So you didn't retain that work that you 04: 55PM
 11 considered as part of your production in this case?
 12 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 13 A I retained the output of the matrices, which
 14 are provided.
 15 Q For the five PCs? 04: 55PM
 16 A The full principal component matrix is
 17 provided. So you can take that matrix and take only
 18 the first five PCs and reproduce -- and reproduce
 19 the reduced dimensional principal component estimate
 20 of the matrix and plot these graphs with that data. 04: 55PM
 21 Q What was the reason for you doing the five PC
 22 analysis?
 23 A Let's back up a step. The way this scatter
 24 plot utility works is after we run the PCA, it's up
 25 on the screen, cycles through a series of scatter 04: 56PM
 0243
 1 plots, just like this, except the next one would
 2 come up and it would be a three-principal component
 3 series of scatter plots. When you hit return and
 4 the next one that would come up would be four. You
 5 hit return and the next one to come up would be 04: 56PM
 6 five. So that's the -- that is what I mean when I
 7 say I looked at the goodness-of-fit of five
 8 principal components, but then it goes on beyond
 9 that, and I think what I mentioned earlier today is
 10 if you go through those series of scatter plots, you 04: 56PM
 11 get up to eight, nine, ten principal components
 12 before any of the bacteria species start to approach
 13 this one-to-one fit line.
 14 The reason I'm answering it this way is the
 15 way your question was worded implied that you 04: 57PM
 16 weren't understanding how I was going about getting
 17 these scatter plots.
 18 Q Well, I asked you if you did do a five PC
 19 goodness-of-fit analysis and you said you did.
 20 A Yes. 04: 57PM
 21 Q And I was asking you why you did that.
 22 A Because I always look at the scatter plots
 23 going up the higher number principal of components.
 24 Q Okay, and when you did that, did you determine
 25 whether or not there were any other sources in the 04: 57PM
 0244
 1 IRW that might be related to any of the PCs?
 2 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 3 A I did not try to tie individual -- I did not
 4 try to tie principal components into five PC space
 5 to two sources, no. 04: 57PM
 6 Q Well, when you did the other PC analysis, did
 7 you -- were you able to identify any sources maybe
 8 in PC 6, 7 or 8 that were not identified by Dr.
 9 Olsen?
 10 A For the reasons I -- 04: 58PM
 11 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 12 A Sorry.
 13 MR. GEORGE: Go ahead.
 14 A For the reasons I stated in my report, I
 15 forget how many principal components. I think it 04: 58PM
 16 was copper, arsenic and zinc. I forget where those
 17 start to snap in, but when -- in order to fit the
 18 bacteria species, we were up around eight, nine, ten
 19 principal components given the -- as I expressed

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. 1.txt

20 this in my report, given the questions I had about 04: 58PM
 21 the bacteria data, I didn't have any confidence that
 22 an eight-principal component model would actually be
 23 identifying a bacteria source because the data --
 24 given the missing data within that, I think
 25 basically at that point, even if you get a scatter 04: 58PM

0245
 1 plot that looks like it's giving you a good fit,
 2 you're probably fitting noise rather than source.
 3 Q So is it fair to characterize your testimony,
 4 Dr. Johnson, that you were not able to identify any
 5 other sources by looking at these PCs beyond PC1 and 04: 59PM
 6 2?

7 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 8 A With this dataset, that's a fair
 9 characterization. I was not able to.
 10 Q Turn to Page A-18 of your report, please. 04: 59PM
 11 A Okay.

12 Q First full paragraph, are you referring to
 13 some transformations that you recommend Dr. Olsen to
 14 perform in his analysis? It's the upper part of
 15 that first paragraph. 04: 59PM

16 A The sentence that starts -- oh, you're above
 17 8.23?

18 Q Yes, sir.
 19 A Oh, I'm sorry.
 20 Q It is worth mentioning, the first full 04: 59PM
 21 paragraph on that page.

22 A Okay. Yes. It is worth mentioning a
 23 transformation that Olsen did not do and, yes, that
 24 is -- we talked about that before this last break I
 25 believe. That was the issue of normalizing con -- 04: 59PM

0246
 1 normalizing -- a normalization to take out the
 2 differential concentration effect.

3 Q Okay. Did Dr. Olsen not do Z-transformation?
 4 A He did a correlation transformation of log
 5 transformation, and that is basically the same 05: 00PM
 6 thing.

7 Q Well, wouldn't the correlation transformation
 8 take out the order of magnitude effect that you're
 9 concerned about?

10 A No. 05: 00PM

11 Q It would not?

12 A It would not.

13 Q So what transformations do you recommend?

14 A I recommend a transformation -- this is in my
 15 book chapter -- a sample normalization, such as a
 16 percent transform, or this setting of indicator
 17 variable as one and the others as ratios of that.

18 One of those two is what I would call sample
 19 normalization. The second transformation I

20 recommend is what I would call homogeneity variance
 21 transform, which could be an autoscale, which he did
 22 do, or a range transform. 05: 00PM

23 Q Don't other PC investigators use the
 24 transformation that Dr. Olsen used when they do
 25 their PC evaluation for sources? 05: 01PM

0247
 1 A Which one?

2 Q I can show you some papers if you like.

3 MR. GEORGE: Which transformations?

4 A No, no. Which transformation? You said the

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. 1.txt

5 transformation. There were more than one. 05: 01PM
6 Q Oh. The log transformation and the
7 Z-transformations.
8 A The Z-transformation, I think, is quite
9 common. The log transform is probably out there. I
10 don't think it's -- I personally don't find it to be 05: 01PM
11 that useful. I rarely use it.
12 Q Isn't log transformation of environmental data
13 typically done?
14 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
15 A It is often done if you are doing a 05: 01PM
16 statistical hypothesis test that carries with it the
17 assumption of a normally distributed data.
18 Q But isn't it typical that environmental data
19 is normally distributed?
20 A I'm sorry? 05: 01PM
21 Q Isn't it typical that environmental data is
22 normally distributed?
23 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
24 A No.
25 Q Excuse me. Lognormally distributed? 05: 02PM
0248 A Lognormal distribution is very common.
2 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
3 Q So log transformation would be appropriate in
4 those circumstances, would it not?
5 A Again, if you were doing a statistical 05: 02PM
6 hypothesis test which carries with it the assumption
7 of a normal distribution. PCA is not one of those.
8 Q Let me hand you what's marked as Exhibit 9.
9 Dr. Johnson, if you would, review that and tell me
10 if you've ever seen that paper before. 05: 03PM
11 A No, I do not know this paper.
12 Q Okay. Would you look with me, sir -- could
13 you just read for the Record what we're looking at?
14 A This is a paper by Gnler, et al.
15 Q Could you give us the title, please? 05: 03PM
16 A Evaluation of Graphical and Multivariate
17 Statistical Methods For Classification of Water
18 Chemistry Data.
19 Q And where has it been published?
20 A It is in a journal, Hydrogeology. 05: 03PM
21 Q Are you familiar with that journal?
22 A I have heard of that journal.
23 Q Okay. Would you turn with me to Page 462,
24 sir? The top left-hand corner, would you begin with
25 the first sentence through the balance of that 05: 04PM
0249 paragraph and read that for the Record.
2 A The data were log transformed, except for pH,
3 so that they more closely corresponded to normally
4 distributed data.
5 Q Continue. 05: 04PM
6 A Then all the eleven variables were
7 standardized by calculating their standard scores, Z
8 scores as follows, and then it gives the Z-transform
9 formula.
10 Q So for the work that was done for this 05: 04PM
11 multivariate statistical method, the investigator
12 did a log transformation and then a Z-transformation
13 when he did his analysis?
14 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
15 A That's what it says. 05: 04PM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

16 Q That's essentially what Dr. Olsen did; is that
17 correct?

18 A Yes, it is but, again, I don't know -- again,
19 this is an example of a paper you asked me to look
20 at for several seconds and read two sentences. I 05: 05PM
21 would like to understand these sentences in context.

22 Q Weren't these -- this paper identified in Dr.
23 Olsen's expert report, sir?

24 A I don't recall.

25 Q Let me hand you what's marked as Exhibit No. 05: 05PM

0250

1 10. Can you identify that document for me, sir?

2 A The authors are Zhou, Guo and Hao. I hope I'm
3 doing okay on the pronunciations, Chinese authors,
4 Spatial Distribution of Heavy Metals in Hong Kong's
5 Marine Sediments and Their Human Impacts: A 05: 06PM
6 GIS-Based Kilometric Approach.

7 Q Okay, and would you read the title, please?

8 MR. GEORGE: He did.

9 MR. PAGE: Oh, he just did that.

10 A I just did. 05: 06PM

11 Q I apologize. It's late in the afternoon.

12 What does it mean to do a GIS-based kilometric
13 approach?

14 A I would have to read the paper to find out. I
15 assume they're using both GIS and kilometric 05: 06PM
16 methods, but how they're integrating the two and
17 using them, I couldn't tell you from the title.

18 Q Okay. Could you take a quick look through the
19 paper and see if you can determine that?

20 MR. GEORGE: Dr. Johnson, take as much time 05: 06PM
21 as you need as opposed to a quick look.

22 Q Well, was this paper not part of Dr. Olsen's
23 expert report?

24 MR. GEORGE: Part of his expert report?

25 Q As cited in his expert report? 05: 07PM

0251

1 A I don't recall.

2 Q Did you read the papers that were cited in Dr.
3 Olsen's expert report?

4 A No, I did not.

5 Q Did you read the papers that were specifically 05: 07PM
6 cited --

7 A There were some of them that I've read. I've
8 not read the two that -- if you're representing that
9 these two were cited in his report, I have not read 05: 07PM
10 these two.

11 Q Okay. Let me ask you this question: Did you
12 read the papers that Dr. Olsen referenced as
13 supporting the PCA methodology that he employed?

14 A Again, I can tell you that I've not read these 05: 07PM
15 two papers. I would have to look back to see if any
16 of those papers I have read.

17 Q Okay. Would you take a look and see if you
18 can determine what they're referring to there in
19 their kilometric approach? Maybe if I could direct
20 your attention to Page 1378. 05: 08PM

21 A Okay.

22 MR. GEORGE: You can direct him where you
23 like, David, but if he wants to read the whole
24 article, he has that right.

25 Q And Section 3.4, the first sentence. 05: 08PM

0252

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

1 A I'm sorry, did you say 378?
2 Q Yes, sir.
3 A The first sentence?
4 Q Yes.
5 A GIS-based PCA is an effective method to 05: 08PM
6 determine human impacts on a spatial scale.
7 Q Okay. Does that help you understand what they
8 were doing in this case?
9 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
10 A Not much more than the title did. They're 05: 08PM
11 using GIS and PCA.
12 Q Okay.
13 A Did you want me to continue on that paragraph?
14 Q Let me ask this question: On Page 1375 where
15 it says data pretreatment, do you see that area, 05: 09PM
16 sir?
17 A Uh-huh.
18 Q About halfway down that paragraph it begins
19 however.
20 A Okay. 05: 09PM
21 Q Could you read that down through the Einax
22 1997 citation, please?
23 A However, after log transformation, Shine, et
24 al, 1995, Kowalkowski, et al, 2006, all transformed
25 variables were observed to almost fit a normal 05: 09PM
0253
1 distribution with significantly reduced skewness and
2 kurtosis values.
3 Q Please continue.
4 A CA and PCS were performed on the standardized
5 datasets, whose means and variance were set to zero 05: 09PM
6 and one respectively, to minimize the effects of
7 differences in measurement units or variance and to
8 render the data dimensionless.
9 Q Does this not indicate that these
10 investigators employed similar transformations as 05: 10PM
11 Dr. Olsen before they did their PCA analysis?
12 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
13 A Yes, they did, but without looking at the
14 data, I don't know the degree to which they also
15 should have done a concentration normalization. 05: 10PM
16 Q They don't mention doing that other
17 concentration normalization?
18 A Not that I see here, no.
19 Q Would you take a look at Page 1382, please?
20 Second column about a third of the way down where it 05: 10PM
21 says in addition, could you read that sentence,
22 please?
23 A I'm having trouble finding it. Second column?
24 Q Yeah.
25 A I'm on the wrong page.
0254
1 Q Page 1382. I might have misspoken. Where it
2 begins in addition. It's about eight lines down.
3 A In addition, GIS-based PCA further identified
4 three potential sources, two of which were due to
5 human impacts, industrial pollution, agricultural 05: 11PM
6 runoff and vehicle emissions were in the first class
7 of anthropogenic pollution.
8 Q Does it appear that --
9 A Did you want me to finish the sentence or is
10 that fine? 05: 11PM
11 Q You can finish. I'm sorry, sir. I cut you

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

12 off. Go ahead and finish.

13 A I think the last word I read was pollution,
14 comma, mainly affecting Victoria Harbour, inner Tol o
15 Harbour, Eastern Buffer Zone and inner Deep Bay,
16 whereas electroplating and textile factories and
17 ship antifouling paints were the second time -- were
18 the second type of human waste impact, mainly
19 influencing the area of Tsuen Wan Bay and Rambler
20 Channel. You may have been right stopping me
21 halfway through the sentence.

05: 11PM

05: 12PM

22 Q You did a great job of pronunciation. Does it
23 appear that the investigators in that case, using
24 the transformations discussed, were able to identify
25 sources through PCA analysis?

05: 12PM

0255

1 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

2 A Yes. Again --

3 Q You answered my question. Thank you, sir.

4 A Well, I'd like to -- every time you go into a
5 dataset, the transformations that you do or do not
6 do is project specific. If they -- maybe they had a
7 reason for leaving out sample normalization.

05: 12PM

8 Perhaps they didn't have a reason and they somehow
9 got it through the peer review, but without looking
10 at the actual data to see -- I don't even know what
11 analytes they're talking about here. What are we --
12 heavy metals. Without looking at the data and
13 detection limits and the influence that that might
14 or might not have had using those transformations,
15 it's difficult for me to evaluate whether I agree
16 this was a valid thing to do or not.

05: 13PM

05: 13PM

17 Q Okay. Let me hand you what's been marked as
18 Exhibit 11. Can you identify that paper for the
19 Record, sir?

20 A The title is Chemometric Application in
21 Classification and Assessment of Monitoring
22 Locations of An Urban River System by four guys who
23 I'd rather not try to pronounce their name unless
24 you request it.

05: 14PM

25 Q Can you read the abstract -- or have you ever

05: 14PM

0256

1 read this paper before?

2 A I've not seen this paper.

3 Q Do you know whether or not it's in Dr. Olsen's
4 support for his PCA analysis?

05: 14PM

5 A I do not.

6 MR. GEORGE: Are you representing that it
7 is, David?

8 MR. PAGE: Yes, sir, I am.

9 MR. GEORGE: It's referenced in the PCA
10 section of his report?

05: 14PM

11 MR. PAGE: It's referenced -- I think
12 there's a list of -- he has an appendix where he has
13 a list of articles that employed similar PCA
14 analysis. I think it's an appendix to his report.

05: 14PM

15 A I'm sorry. Was there a question pending?

16 Q Not yet.

17 A Oh, okay.

18 Q But I'm getting close to one. Would you turn
19 with me, sir, to Page 392? Can you review the
20 second or under Section 2.3, data treatment and
21 chemometric methods, and tell us the data
22 transformations that were employed by these

05: 15PM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

23 investigators in this paper.
 24 A Section 2.3?
 25 Q Yes, sir. I'm not going to have you read it 05: 15PM
 0257
 1 out loud. I just want you to review it and report
 2 to us what the data transformation methods were.
 3 MR. GEORGE: Under the chemometrics method;
 4 is that what you're referring to?
 5 Q Data treatment and chemometric methods. 05: 15PM
 6 A It says he used a Box-Cox transformation to
 7 transform the data in normal form. So let me read
 8 on and see if there are others.
 9 Q Does the Box-Cox transformation include lump
 10 transformation? 05: 16PM
 11 A I'm not familiar with the Box-Cox
 12 transformation.
 13 Q Do you see the equation about middle of the
 14 column, W equals GIN -- LN, excuse me.
 15 A Yes.
 16 Q Y plus -- I don't know what that symbol is?
 17 A Lambda.
 18 Q Lambda.
 19 A Which I know what it's called. I don't know
 20 what it is. What is Lambda? 05: 16PM
 21 Q Is this a log -- is this a formula for log
 22 transformation?
 23 A There's an LN in front of the parenthesis.
 24 I'm not sure what Y is, and I'm not sure what Lambda
 25 represents in terms of data. 05: 16PM
 0258
 1 Q Okay. So you don't recognize that as a
 2 formula for log transformation?
 3 A No. I just said that the LN means lognormal
 4 -- I mean, it means natural log. So whatever is
 5 inside the parenthesis, Y plus Lambda 2, is with -- 05: 16PM
 6 under that equation is being transformed by a
 7 natural log transformation. What I'm saying is I
 8 haven't read this paper to know what Y plus Lambda 2
 9 is.
 10 Q Okay. Well, doesn't it say right there what
 11 those integers represent? 05: 17PM
 12 A It says below it, Lambda 1 and Lambda 2 are
 13 transformation -- the transformation parameter,
 14 which doesn't yet enlighten me, and G is the
 15 geometric mean, so -- 05: 17PM
 16 Q Do you see any other transformations listed in
 17 this section of the report?
 18 A The Z-transformation is the next formula down below
 19 that paragraph.
 20 Q And Z-transformation is a transformation 05: 17PM
 21 employed by Dr. Olsen in this case?
 22 A Yes.
 23 Q Turn to Page 397, please. The first full
 24 column, can you tell me whether or not the
 25 investigators in this case were able to identify a 05: 18PM
 0259
 1 source with their PC Factor 1 in this case?
 2 A The first full column?
 3 Q Yeah.
 4 A They're claiming that they do. 05: 18PM
 5 Q Okay.
 6 A They are equating -- it appears that they are
 7 equating a Varimax factor with a source and making a

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

8 very similar argument, and I would -- if that is
9 what they were doing and, again, I would prefer not
10 to pass judgment on a paper based on a one-minute 05: 19PM
11 read-through, but if that's what they were doing
12 here, I would take them to task the same way I did
13 Dr. Olsen.
14 Q Do you know when this paper was published?
15 A 2006. 05: 19PM
16 Q And do you know what journal it was published
17 in?
18 A Analytical -- Analytica Chimica Acta.
19 Q Are you familiar with that journal?
20 A I've heard of that, yes, sir. Could I take a 05: 19PM
21 minute to read this additionally?
22 Q Sure.
23 A In fact, I need to take a quick break but --
24 if -- unless you have a question pending.
25 Q No, I don't. 05: 19PM
0260
1 A Okay. I'd just like to take a quick break.
2 Q If you need to take a quick break, go ahead.
3 A Okay, and when I come back, I'd like to just
4 take a quick look at this before we go back on the
5 Record. 05: 19PM
6 VIDEOGRAPHER: We are now off the Record.
7 The time is 5:19 p.m.
8 (Following a short recess at 5:19 p.m.,
9 proceedings continued on the Record at 5:45 p.m.)
10 VIDEOGRAPHER: We are now on the Record. 05: 25PM
11 The time is 5:45 p.m.
12 MR. PAGE: Was there a question pending?
13 A I was under the impression that we were going
14 further.
15 COURT REPORTER: I don't believe so. Let
16 me check.
17 (Whereupon, the court reporter read
18 back the previous questions and answers at Page
19 260, Lines 19-25.)
20 Q Okay. I think I was finished with that paper. 05: 26PM
21 We're back on the Record? Okay. Thank you. Dr.
22 Johnson, do you complain that Dr. Olsen performed
23 his PCA analysis on only a subset of the total
24 samples that were collected as part of the State's
25 investigation? 05: 26PM
0261
1 A I point that out as -- I wouldn't use the word
2 complain. I point that out as a symptom of how much
3 missing data there was in the full suite of samples
4 that were collected. The numbers are in the table
5 within my report, but the number of samples that, 05: 27PM
6 based on the group's chosen that were eligible to be
7 within SW3, was on the order of 2,300 something.
8 The number of samples after the missing data
9 criteria that was used ended up at -- I think it was
10 573. So it's an informative thing to look at when 05: 27PM
11 you are evaluating the degree to which all samples
12 were analyzed for these chemical parameters.
13 Q Well, are you suggesting that all 2,000
14 samples that are in the Access database for the
15 State were intended to have an analysis of all of 05: 27PM
16 the parameters that were evaluated in a PCA?
17 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
18 A I don't know. I can't second guess what the

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

19 intent was or why some of them were analyzed for a
20 full suite of analytes and others were not. 05: 28PM

21 Q Do you understand that there was more
22 investigations going on for the State's case in
23 addition to Dr. Olsen's PCA analysis?

24 A I believe so, yes.

25 Q Would you concede that the database for the 05: 28PM

0262
1 State of Oklahoma could include samples that were
2 never intended to be part of the PCA analysis?

3 MR. GEORGE: Object to form, asked and
4 answered.

5 A I would concede that's a possibility, yes. 05: 28PM

6 Q You don't know one way or the other; correct?

7 A No.

8 Q Dr. Olsen's sample size was 573 samples; is
9 that correct?

10 A Uh-huh. 05: 28PM

11 Q Would you consider that a rather robust sample
12 size for a PCA analysis?

13 A Well, the conversation is being framed in
14 terms of the criticism related around missing data,
15 not those 573. 267 was the number that had no 05: 29PM
16 missing data.

17 Q Okay.

18 A So I've been asked this question a number of
19 times, how many is enough samples for one of these
20 analyses, and it depends on the sampling plan. 05: 29PM

21 Q Did you evaluate Dr. Olsen's methodology for
22 sampling for his PCA analysis?

23 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

24 A In terms of -- in terms of stream samples, no.
25 In terms of assumed or purported source samples, 05: 29PM

0263
1 yes. I pointed out in my report that there were --
2 I believe it was on the order of 80 to 90 edge of
3 field samples within the database. 60 some odd of
4 them made it into SW3, and in contrast, there were
5 two cattle edge of field samples and originally four 05: 30PM
6 wastewater treatment plant based on the scores plot
7 you showed me earlier. That's now considered to be
8 three.

9 Q Do you understand that poultry waste is
10 applied to fields where cattle graze? 05: 30PM

11 A Yes, I've heard that.

12 Q Okay. Would it then be reasonable to believe
13 that runoff from cattle waste would also be part of
14 any edge of field sample --

15 MR. GEORGE: Object to form. 05: 30PM

16 Q -- that was collected?

17 MR. GEORGE: I'm sorry. Object to form.

18 A Could you reread the question, please?

19 (Whereupon, the court reporter read
20 back the previous question.) 05: 30PM

21 A If there was both cattle waste and poultry
22 litter on the same field, I would not presume to
23 dismiss either as a potential source.

24 Q Okay, and the cattle edge of field samples
25 that you're concerned over, there was just two, that 05: 31PM

0264
1 was a field that was identified as never having
2 poultry waste applied to it; correct?

3 A That's correct.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

4 Q But did the other edge of field samples that
5 were collected, did they exclude cattle waste from 05: 31PM
6 those fields?

7 A I believe that Dr. Olsen testified that most
8 of those he couldn't tell whether they were. He
9 said there probably was some cattle impacting those
10 fields, which made me raise the question then why is 05: 31PM
11 the presumption that all the edge of fields are
12 poultry impacted.

13 Q Sir, did you understand that Dr. Olsen did his
14 analysis of sampling or the sampling plan based on
15 stratified random design? 05: 31PM

16 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

17 A I don't know that I've seen -- no, I've not
18 seen where he -- where he describes it as a
19 stratified random design.

20 Q Did you review Section 2 of his report where 05: 32PM
21 he talked about the sampling plans?

22 A I believe I did. I don't recall seeing that
23 statement of a stratified random design, and I did
24 not evaluate the sampling plan to determine if I
25 agree if it indeed was a stratified sampling, a 05: 32PM
0265

1 stratified random sampling design.

2 Q Would that influence your criticisms on
3 sampling?

4 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

5 Q For use of missing samples that were not used 05: 32PM
6 in the PCA analysis that were part of the database?

7 A With regard to criticism I just spoke of, no,
8 because whether it was stratified, random or not,
9 the fact that we know that those fields were
10 potentially impacted by both poultry and cattle and 05: 32PM
11 then to carry forth the assumption that all the edge
12 of field samples near those fields represent poultry
13 but not cattle, to me that objection is independent
14 of whether or not it was a random stratified
15 sampling design. 05: 33PM

16 Q Okay. Let me ask you this question: Did you
17 do any evaluation as to whether or not the missing
18 data in the samples that ran the PCA had an
19 influence on the PCA results?

20 A Well, yes. I looked -- I looked at where the 05: 33PM
21 missing samples plotted on the PCA graph.

22 Q Okay. Did you find that there was -- the fact
23 that not all of the 573 samples had all 26
24 parameters, that some of them had as few as 20
25 parameters, had an influence on the PCA plots? 05: 33PM
0266

1 A Well, the comparison that you're talking about
2 then would be the comparison between PCA run SW3 and
3 PCA run SW15. SW15 was a run where only -- where
4 all the missing data contained in samples were
5 removed from the analysis. It was only 267 samples. 05: 34PM

6 Q And Dr. Olsen performed that sensitivity
7 analysis, did he not?

8 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

9 A Yes, he did.

10 Q Okay, and did you also review that sensitivity 05: 34PM
11 analysis?

12 A I reviewed SW15, yes.

13 Q Okay, and did you find that the missing data
14 had a significant effect on the PCA?

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

15 A Yes, I did. 05: 34PM
 16 Q And that's based on your review of what?
 17 A If you look at the missing data -- the general
 18 shape of the data cloud for SW15 and SW3 looks very
 19 similar and that is because of the extreme samples.
 20 Which are those edge of field samples at the top 05: 35PM
 21 right, near the top right side of the scores plot,
 22 those four samples don't have missing data. So
 23 whether you look at SW15 or SW3, those samples are
 24 still going to be defined in that corner of the
 25 plot. The samples at the end of -- we talked this 05: 35PM
 0267
 1 morning about Trend 1 versus Trend 2, the bottom
 2 trend versus the top left trend.
 3 Q Uh-huh.
 4 A There was some missing data out near those
 5 trends, but there were also samples that were fully 05: 35PM
 6 represented in SW15, but the point is, so if you
 7 just looked at one scores plot compared to another,
 8 the general shape of them is very similar. Your
 9 question was, did it impact the PCA. I maintain
 10 that it did. The samples with missing data were 05: 35PM
 11 primarily stream samples, and I'd say maybe half of
 12 them plotted with -- between PC1 equals 1.2 and PC1
 13 equals 1.4, where his cutoff was 1.3. So over half
 14 of the SW3 samples were missing, and of that group,
 15 over half of them were within a .1 PC1 score of his 05: 36PM
 16 threshold. So you've got a majority of your samples
 17 that are falling very close on either line of this
 18 supposed poultry waste signature threshold that have
 19 missing data. So I think it's very pertinent. That
 20 means a number of those red dots that show up on his 05: 36PM
 21 red dot-green dot map are being defined by samples
 22 with the missing data that end up falling very near
 23 the 1.3 line.
 24 Q But you'll agree with me, will you not, that
 25 the scree plots themselves, the design of the scree 05: 37PM
 0268
 1 plots for the missing versus no missing values look
 2 very similar?
 3 A I'd have to go back and look at the scree
 4 plots.
 5 Q Let me help you out there. I'll hand you 05: 37PM
 6 exhibit -- I'll hand you what's been marked as
 7 Exhibit 12, and I'll represent to you, sir, that
 8 this is a Table 11 -- 6.11-7A from Dr. Olsen's
 9 report, and we've attached to it the sensitivity
 10 runs that we've been discussing both with and 05: 38PM
 11 without missing data and corrected for the unlogged
 12 transformation. So I think the scree plots we were
 13 focusing on may be the last four pages of this
 14 exhibit.
 15 A Could I get a clarification, please? 05: 38PM
 16 Q Excuse me. The PC -- they're PC plots. I
 17 think I said scree.
 18 A You did say scree plots. That was my first
 19 question. This is not a scree plot.
 20 Q Yeah. This is -- I misspoke. 05: 38PM
 21 A My second question is, you just represented
 22 that this graph has -- now has the log transform
 23 undone correctly, but these look exactly like the
 24 ones in his original report.
 25 Q Well, there's two others that follow. 05: 38PM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

0269

1 A Oh, okay.
 2 Q There's a total of four PC plots.
 3 MR. GEORGE: Just so I'm clear, David, the
 4 last two pages of Exhibit 12, the cover of which is
 5 Dr. Olsen's expert report that was originally
 6 submitted in this matter, are work product that he
 7 has produced in connection with the report that was
 8 delivered in February; is that right? 05: 39PM
 9 MR. PAGE: The last two pages, yes.
 10 MR. GEORGE: All right. Do you have any
 11 objection, just for clarity, to severing these last
 12 two pages so that -- they're not really part of the
 13 report to which they attached; right? 05: 39PM
 14 MR. PAGE: Well, this is a collection of
 15 information that came from Dr. Olsen's report. The
 16 last two pages would be errata to that report making
 17 the changes to the third and fourth -- excuse me --
 18 yeah, the third and fourth to the last pages. 05: 39PM
 19 MR. GEORGE: And this is a product of my
 20 poor memory, David. Were the last two pages
 21 actually part of the supplemental or errata report
 22 or declaration? 05: 39PM
 23 MR. PAGE: Yes.
 24 MR. GEORGE: They're actually attached to
 25 that declaration? 05: 40PM

0270

1 MR. PAGE: Yes.
 2 MR. GEORGE: Okay. Well, I'm going to have
 3 the same objection I had earlier to the last two
 4 pages of Exhibit 12, which is to the extent this is
 5 the product of analysis that is the subject of a
 6 report that is untimely for which the State has
 7 neither sought nor obtained leave to submit in this
 8 matter, we object insofar as you're trying to get
 9 those opinions into the Record in this case. 05: 40PM
 10 MR. PAGE: Okay. Robert, let me make a
 11 correction. The last page of this report, SW15, was
 12 not part of the errata. 05: 40PM
 13 MR. GEORGE: Okay. So then I guess I need
 14 to know where SW -- where the last page came from.
 15 MR. PAGE: It was part of the analysis that
 16 was done by Dr. Olsen. 05: 40PM
 17 MS. COLLINS: You're saying these are from
 18 the February 10th?
 19 MR. PAGE: Except for the last page that
 20 was not attached. 05: 40PM
 21 MR. GRAVES: When was the analysis on the
 22 last page done?
 23 MR. PAGE: In February, January or
 24 February.
 25 MR. GRAVES: But it's not been submitted as 05: 40PM

0271

1 part of any errata or other declaration?
 2 MR. PAGE: No.
 3 MR. GEORGE: Same objection.
 4 Q Let's look at the fourth and third to the last
 5 pages. 05: 41PM
 6 A Fourth and third to the last?
 7 Q Yeah. I think they're numbered 1 and 2 at the
 8 bottom right-hand corner.
 9 MR. GEORGE: By the way, where are Pages 3
 10 and 4? 05: 41PM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

11 A Okay.
 12 MR. GEORGE: It goes 1, 2, 5, 6? Don't
 13 know?
 14 MR. PAGE: No.
 15 A If that's the way, I have no 3 or 4. So I do 05: 41PM
 16 have 1 and 2.
 17 Q Okay. Could you compare those two PC plots
 18 and tell me whether or not the patterns are similar?
 19 A Yes. As I just testified to, the general
 20 shape of the data cloud for SW3 and SW15 is similar 05: 41PM
 21 because that general shape of the data cloud is
 22 being driven by these four edge of field spread
 23 samples and the extreme samples here. So the
 24 general shape, as the eye looks at it, is similar
 25 with this L-shaped data cloud, and the other part of 05: 42PM
 0272
 1 my previous response is also very clear on here. If
 2 you start to -- if you compare the figure from SW3
 3 on the page that has a 1 at the bottom to the figure
 4 in SW15, you can see that there -- that the samples
 5 that are missing from the second page are 05: 42PM
 6 preferentially right in this area. Now --
 7 Q Of the area where it's very close to --
 8 A Well, it's not close to 1.3 here because this
 9 one does not do that final little translation that
 10 Dr. Olsen did to get rid of negative values. So 05: 42PM
 11 this actually is not a scores plot as shown in the
 12 report because he did the translation so that there
 13 would be no scores, either PC1 or PC2, that would be
 14 less than zero. So the 1.3 line on this graph is
 15 irrelevant because the translation has not been done 05: 43PM
 16 or the 1.3 threshold is irrelevant.
 17 Q When you compare the runs for where they have
 18 missing and non-missing data, the general patterns
 19 are the same, are they not, for the PC plots?
 20 A The general shape of the data cloud looks 05: 43PM
 21 similar. The general pattern of the samples right
 22 in this area of highest density, which is around --
 23 once you translated them, it's around this critical
 24 region of the 1.3 threshold is different. A lot of
 25 the missing data falls in that area. 05: 43PM
 0273
 1 Q If we had the data for the missing values,
 2 would the PC1 scores be higher?
 3 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 4 A All others things being equal, I mean --
 5 Q Yeah, yeah. 05: 44PM
 6 A I don't think adding those missing data would
 7 all of a sudden make this principal components
 8 analysis have a good fit for two principal
 9 components, so at least on that respect, no.
 10 Q But it raised the PC scores? 05: 44PM
 11 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 12 A Would it raise them?
 13 Q Yes.
 14 A No, it would not raise the scores. It would
 15 change the scores because you'd be calculating 05: 44PM
 16 principal components with real data instead of
 17 assumed data, but I doubt they would all go higher.
 18 MS. COLLINS: I'm going to make a late
 19 objection to Exhibit 11 and the characterization of
 20 it because Pages 5 and 6 have diagrams that are not 05: 44PM
 21 included in the February 10th, 2009 Olsen

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

22 declarati on.
 23 MR. GEORGE: And I'm going to move to
 24 strike them because they haven't even asked a
 25 question about it. 05: 44PM
 0274
 1 MR. PAGE: Well, I'll go ahead and ask a
 2 question about it then, Robert.
 3 Q Would you review the last two pages, and I'll
 4 represent to you that this will be PC plots.
 5 MR. GRAVES: David, before you ask the 05: 45PM
 6 questions, can I also ask whether those last two
 7 pages are -- I think you represented at least one of
 8 them has not been made a part of any errata or
 9 declaration. Are you claiming that it is errata
 10 material or is it just additional analysis that Dr. 05: 45PM
 11 Olsen has done?
 12 MR. PAGE: I'm using this to cross examine
 13 the witness.
 14 MR. GRAVE: I'm asking what they are,
 15 though. 05: 45PM
 16 MR. PAGE: Well, they haven't been attached
 17 to any errata.
 18 MR. GRAVES: But what are you claiming that
 19 they are?
 20 MR. PAGE: Well, like I represented, the 05: 45PM
 21 last two pages are the PCA analysis with the
 22 correction on the transformation. The next to the
 23 last page is in the errata; the last page is not.
 24 MR. GRAVES: The last page is not in the
 25 errata? 05: 46PM
 0275
 1 MR. PAGE: Which is the sensi tivity
 2 analysi s.
 3 MS. COLLINS: And, again, I object to that
 4 characteri zation because neither Page 5 or 6 are in
 5 the -- 05: 46PM
 6 MR. GRAVES: And I'll move to strike it as
 7 well because there's an order in the case about
 8 supplemental expert opinions.
 9 Q Dr. Johnson, do you remember the question?
 10 A No. Sorry. 05: 46PM
 11 MR. GEORGE: Do you see them I think was
 12 the question.
 13 A Yes, I've seen them if that was the question.
 14 MR. PAGE: That's probably about as far as
 15 I got. 05: 46PM
 16 Q Would you tell me whether or not the patterns
 17 for those two pages are similar?
 18 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.
 19 A Again, the shapes of the two data clouds in
 20 terms of the general outline is the same. The 05: 46PM
 21 density of dots on the second figure is obviously
 22 much lower because the missing data have been
 23 removed.
 24 With regard to my other discussion with regard
 25 to the scores plots that were produced in the 05: 46PM
 0276
 1 original report, it's difficult for me to comment
 2 with regard to where those missing data lie with
 3 respect to a poultry litter or a poultry litter
 4 signature because I've -- it's not been represented
 5 to me where the new threshold now lies. 05: 47PM
 6 Q Wouldn't the fact that the patterns of the

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

plots remained essentially the same support the conclusion that the minor amount of missing data for some of the samples used in the PCA did not have a substantial impact on the PCA analysis performed by Dr. Olsen?

05: 47PM

MR. McDANIEL: Object to the form.

MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

A Over half of the samples to me is not a minor amount of missing data, and given that, no.

05: 47PM

Q But of those samples that did have missing data, there was no more than six analytes of the 26 that were missing; correct?

A Yes, but as I point out in my report, those analytes that are missing are -- they're not evenly spread across the dataset. They are preferentially within the bacteria variables, which are one of the variables that is cited as being part of the poultry signature.

05: 48PM

Q Would you turn to Page A-14 of your report,

05: 48PM

please?

MR. GEORGE: Are we done with Exhibit 12, David?

MR. PAGE: For now, yeah.

MR. GEORGE: David, does the State intend to seek leave to submit the February report or errata of Dr. Olsen, leave from the court?

05: 48PM

MR. PAGE: I don't know.

MR. GEORGE: Well, just so you know, until such time as the State seeks and secures leave, it is the defendants' intention to ignore that report.

05: 48PM

MR. PAGE: Are you suggesting that we can't cross examine our witness with exhibits that are not contained in Dr. Olsen's report?

MR. GEORGE: Am I cross examining which witness?

05: 49PM

MR. PAGE: This witness.

MR. GEORGE: I've made my Record with respect to the cross examination of this witness. My question -- I'm simply putting the State on notice that to the extent the State believes that the additional work done by Dr. Olsen that is reflected in his February errata is part of his expert opinions on which he will testify at trial, that the defendants are going to ignore that

05: 49PM

05: 49PM

material until such time as the court grants leave.

MR. PAGE: Well, rather than talk about this on this Record with this witness and my examination of this witness, I think it would be more appropriate to send a letter to someone.

05: 49PM

MR. GEORGE: I've made a letter here, and Lisa is just as good as a letter.

Q Can we turn to the bottom -- I think it's --

A You had said A-14 I believe.

Q Yes, sir.

05: 49PM

A Okay.

Q Would you read the last paragraph, and I have a couple of questions to ask you about that, sir.

A Okay. Well --

Q Would you read it out loud?

05: 50PM

A Coming into that paragraph, I'm describing the number of samples that were missing within SW3.

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

18 Q Okay.
 19 A So now I'll read the paragraph.
 20 Q Out loud, please. 05: 50PM
 21 A This entire practice was puzzling because,
 22 one, it is not possible to calculate principal
 23 components using a matrix with missing data, a/k/a
 24 holes in the matrix.
 25 Q Okay. Could you explain that statement, 05: 50PM
 0279
 1 please?
 2 A When you plug in missing data, you cannot get
 3 all of the matrices that you are supposed to get out
 4 fully populated for -- especially for the samples
 5 where there was missing data. If you have missing 05: 51PM
 6 data in a matrix -- for example, in SysStat, you run
 7 a PCA and then you go to the results side of the
 8 analysis and look at the scores, there will be no
 9 scores reported for the samples that had missing
 10 data. So that's what I mean by that statement. 05: 51PM
 11 Q Okay. Are you saying that SysStat will not do
 12 an analysis on those samples where there's missing
 13 data?
 14 A There's an option where it will calculate a
 15 correlation matrix by allowing correlations -- if 05: 51PM
 16 you have two pair of analytes where there might be a
 17 missing data point in another analyte. The
 18 correlation between those two analytes will be used
 19 to help to calculate the correlation matrix rather
 20 than deleting the entire sample, but my statement 05: 51PM
 21 is, you don't get -- at the end of that whole
 22 process, you don't get scores for those samples.
 23 Q Okay, and did Dr. Olsen then take samples and
 24 then calculate scores?
 25 A Yes, he did. 05: 52PM
 0280
 1 Q And how did he do that?
 2 A I'm not entirely sure. He indicated that he
 3 did them after SysStat. I could not find a way to
 4 reproduce that calculation. The way I've described 05: 52PM
 5 here ended up reproducing the scores very closely.
 6 Q Do you recall whether or not Dr. Olsen simply
 7 added zero for those components where there's a
 8 missing value?
 9 A There's indication that that is exactly what
 10 he did. 05: 52PM
 11 Q Okay.
 12 A Within -- well, and recall that the
 13 transformations that have been done here, we've
 14 talked about them quite a bit, were the log
 15 transform and then the Z-transform. The Z-transform 05: 52PM
 16 is also called mean centering. You fix the mean at
 17 zero and the standard deviation at one. So if
 18 you're working in that transformation space,
 19 plugging in the zero is equivalent to plugging in
 20 the mean. 05: 53PM
 21 Q Can we go -- what if he -- what if he
 22 transformed it before he did the calculations --
 23 untransformed it before he did the calculations?
 24 A Which calculations?
 25 Q The PC scores, calculating the PC scores for 05: 53PM
 0281
 1 those samples with missing data.
 2 A You're asking me to comment on what would

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

3 happen if he did a calculation that hasn't been well
4 described in his report. Are you representing that
5 he undid the correlation matrix with a Z-transform
6 and then got out of that transformation and then
7 plugged in zero instead?

05: 53PM

8 Q No, sir, I'm not representing that.

9 A Okay. Then I'm -- then, no, I don't think he
10 did that.

05: 54PM

11 Q Okay. Let me ask you another question. Do
12 you know how Dr. Olsen calculated his PC scores for
13 samples with missing data?

14 A No, I don't. No. The exact calculation, no.
15 I'm quite sure that it was -- that it is
16 mathematically the same as plugging in the mean.

05: 54PM

17 Q Okay. Which would be zero?

18 A If you're in the -- if you're in the
19 correlation matrix or Z-transform space, that is
20 zero.

05: 54PM

21 Q Okay. Let's continue on at the bottom of
22 A-14. No. 2, would you read that?

23 A While SysStat allows samples with missing data
24 to be input into a PCA, the software will, by
25 default, delete such samples from analysis and will

05: 55PM

0282 1 not return principal component scores for them.

2 Q Isn't it true that there's a methodology in
3 SysStat called pairwise deletion where you can get
4 scores for -- you can get the PCA analysis for
5 samples with missing data?

05: 55PM

6 MR. GEORGE: Object to form.

7 A You can get Eigenvalues; you can get loadings;
8 you can get the PC coefficients. You will not get
9 the scores.

10 Q Would you read the last sentence, please?

05: 55PM

11 A But the PCA results produced by Olsen includes
12 scores for all samples, including those with missing
13 data.

14 Q Could you read the first sentence on the top
15 of Page A-15, please?

05: 56PM

16 A Olsen attempted to avoid this limitation with
17 a workaround. He substituted the average,
18 parenthesis, mean, concentration for missing data
19 prior to running the PCA.

20 Q What is your basis for your assumption that
21 Dr. Olsen substituted the average or mean for
22 concentration for missing data prior to running the
23 PCA?

05: 56PM

24 A Because when I did that, I reproduced his
25 scores.

05: 56PM

0283 1 Q Is it not true that he could then -- he could
2 run the PCA without substituting the mean data prior
3 to running the PCA?

4 A Perhaps, but it's not clear to me what
5 calculations he did to accomplish that.

05: 56PM

6 Q I see I'm really down to the end of the tape.
7 Let's take a break.

8 VIDEOGRAPHER: We are now off the Record.
9 The time is 5:56 p.m.

10 (Whereupon, the deposition was recessed
11 at 5:56 p.m.)

05: 57PM

Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt

SIGNATURE PAGE

I, Glenn Johnson, PhD, do hereby certify that the foregoing deposition was presented to me by Lisa A. Steinmeyer as a true and correct transcript of the proceedings in the above styled and numbered cause, and I now sign the same as true and correct. WITNESS my hand this _____ day of _____, 2009.

GLENN JOHNSON, PhD

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO before me this _____ day of _____, 2009.

Notary Public

My Commission Expires:

C E R T I F I C A T E

STATE OF OKLAHOMA)
COUNTY OF TULSA) ss.

I, Lisa A. Steinmeyer, Certified Shorthand Reporter within and for Tulsa County, State of Oklahoma, do hereby certify that the above named witness was by me first duly sworn to testify the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth in the case aforesaid, and that I reported in stenograph his deposition; that my stenograph notes were thereafter transcribed and reduced to typewritten form under my supervision, as the same appears herein.

I further certify that the foregoing 284 pages contain a full, true and correct transcript of the deposition taken at such time and place.

I further certify that I am not attorney for or relative to either of said parties, or

21 Johnson, PhD, Glenn - Vol. I.txt
22 otherwise interested in the event of said action.
23 WITNESS MY HAND AND SEAL this 7th day of
24 March, 2009.

25 LISA A. STEINMEYER, CRR
0286 CSR No. 386

1 CORRECTIONS TO THE DEPOSITION OF
2 GLENN JOHNSON, PhD
3 Volume I
4 PAGE AND LINE NUMBER CORRECTION
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25